

Descendants of Bayeux Poppa

Generation 1

1. **BAYEUX¹ POPPA** was born in 880 AD in Of, Evreux, Neustria. She died (Y). She married Rollo Rognvaldsson, son of Rognvald I "The Wise" EYSTEINSSON EARL OF MORE AND ROMSDAL and Ragnhild (Hilda) HROLFSDATTER COUNTESS OF MORE, in 891 AD. He was born about 846 AD in Of, Maer, Nord-Trondelag, Norway. He died about 931 AD in Of, Notre Dame, Rouen, Normandie, Neustria.



Notes for Rollo Rognvaldsson:

Rolf Ragnvaldsson Duke of Normandy

Male, #29165, (about 870 - between 927 and 932)

Rolf Ragnvaldsson Duke of Normandy was born about 870 in Maer, Norway.² He was the son of Rognvald Eysteinsson "the Wise" Jarl of Moer and Rognhild Hrolfsdotter.^{1,2} Rolf Ragnvaldsson Duke of Normandy was also known as Rolf the Ganger, Rolf Wend-a-Foot, Rolf the Viking, and Rollo of Norway. In 891 Rolf married Poppa de Bayeux, daughter of Berenger Margrave of Neustria and Adelheid. Sewell gives their marriage year as 886.^{1,2,3,4} Making himself independent of King Harald I of Norway, Rolf sailed off to raid Scotland, England, Flanders, and France on pirating expeditions and, about 911, established himself in an area along the Seine River.

Charles III the Simple, King of France held off his siege of Paris, and battled him near Chartres. Finally, they negotiated the treaty of Saint-Clair-sur-Epte, giving Rolf the part of Neustria that came to be called Normandy, in return Rolf agreed to end his brigandage.³ Rolf Ragnvaldsson Duke of Normandy was baptized as an adult about 912 having converted to Christianity.^{2,1,3} In 912 Rolf married Grisselle.^{1,3,4} His baptismal name was Robert.³ Rolf Ragnvaldsson Duke of Normandy became the Duke of Normandy in 912.¹ He died between 927 and 932 in Normandie, France. Despite his earlier conversion, he is said to have died a pagan.^{1,2}

Child of Rolf Ragnvaldsson Duke of Normandy

- o Mainfred de Percy⁺⁵
- Children of Rolf Ragnvaldsson Duke of Normandy and Poppa de Bayeux
- o Robert Count of Corbeil^{3,4}
- o Crespina^{+3,4}
- o Kathlin³
- o William I "Longsword" Duke of Normandy^{+1,2,3,4} (a 900 - 17 Dec 943)
- o Gerloc of Normandy^{+6,2,3} (a 920 - 14 Oct 962)

Citations

1. Norr, Vernon M.. Some Early English Pedigrees. Washington DC: by author, 1968.
2. Stuart, Roderick W. Royalty for Commoners, The Complete Known Lineage of John of Gaunt, Son of Edward III, King of England, and Queen Philippa. Fourth Edition. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 2002.
3. Sewell Genealogy Site. Online <http://www3.sympatico.ca/robert.sewell/sitemapweb.html>
4. Burke, John and John Bernard Burke. The Royal Families of England, Scotland and Wales with their Descendants, Sovereigns and Subjects. London: E. Churton, 1848.
5. Ancestral File. Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Salt Lake County, Utah, 1994.
6. Weis, Frederick Lewis. Ancestral Roots of Sixty Colonists Who Came to New England Between 1623 and 1650. Fifth Edition. Baltimore, Maryland: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1982.

Rollo Rognvaldsson and Bayeux Poppa had the following children:

- i. **ADÈLE (GERLOC) OF² NORMANDY** was born about 897 AD in Of, , Normandie, Neustria. She died after 14 Oct 962 AD.
2. ii. **GUILLAUME I LONGUE EPBEE OF NORMANDY** was born in Normandie, Monmouth, New Jersey, United States. He died in , , France. He met (1) **LEDGARDE DUCHESS OF NORMANDY**. She was born about 920 AD in Of, Vermandois, Neustria. She died on 27 May 977 AD. He married **Sprote De BRETAGNE** about 932 AD in Of, , Normandy, France. She was born in , ,



Generation 1 (cont.)

Bretagne, France. She died in , , France.

Generation 2

2. **GUILLAUME I LONGUE EPBEE OF² NORMANDY** (Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born in Normandie, Monmouth, New Jersey, United States. He died in , , France. He met (1) **LEDGARDE DUCHESS OF NORMANDY**. She was born about 920 AD in Of, Vermandois, Neustria. She died on 27 May 977 AD. He married Sprote De BRETAGNE about 932 AD in Of, , Normandie, France. She was born in , , Bretagne, France. She died in , , France.



Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of NORMANDY and Sprote De BRETAGNE had the following child:

3. i. **RICHARD I "SANS PEUR" DUKE OF³ NORMANDY** was born on 28 Aug 933 AD in Of, Fécamp, Normandie. He died on 20 Nov 996 AD in Of, Fécamp, Normandie. He married Gonnor De Crepon in , , France. She was born about 936 AD in , , Normandie. She died in 1031 in , , France.



Generation 3

3. **RICHARD I "SANS PEUR" DUKE OF³ NORMANDY** (Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of², Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 28 Aug 933 AD in Of, Fécamp, Normandie. He died on 20 Nov 996 AD in Of, Fécamp, Normandie. He married Gonnor De Crepon in , , France. She was born about 936 AD in , , Normandie. She died in 1031 in , , France.



Notes for Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of Normandy:

Richard I "the Fearless" Duke of Normandy

Male, #29160, (933 - 20 November 996)

Richard I "the Fearless" Duke of Normandy was born in 933 in Fecamp, Normandie, France.^{1,2,4} He was the son of William I "Longsword" Duke of Normandy and Sporte de Bretagne.^{1,2,3} Richard I "the Fearless" Duke of Normandy succeeded to the throne in 942 as the Duke of Normandy.^{1,4} In 960 Richard married Emma of Paris, daughter of Hugh Magnus Count of Paris, Orleans and Vexin, Duke of France.^{1,2,4} About 978 Richard married Gunnor of Crêpon, daughter of Herbastus de Crêpon. It is quite probable that Richard and Gunnor had some of their children prior to Richard's marriage to Emma of Paris (960 - 962). Richard and Gunnor married after Emma's death, thereby legitimizing all the children.^{1,2,4} Richard I "the Fearless" Duke of Normandy died on Sunday, 20 November 996 in Fecamp, Normandie, France, at age 63 years.^{1,5,2,4}

Child of Richard I "the Fearless" Duke of Normandy

o daughter+2

Children of Richard I "the Fearless" Duke of Normandy and Gunnor of Crêpon

- o Hawise of Normandy+6,2,4,3 (- 21 Feb 1034)
- o Godfrey of Brionne & Eu+7,4 (- a 1015)
- o Beatrice of Normandy+2,4 (- 18 Jan 1035)
- o Mauger Earl of Corbeil^{4,3}
- o Matilda⁴
- o William Count of Eu and Exemes+3 (a 955 - 26 Jan 1057)
- o Robert Count of d'Évreux, Archbishop of Rouen+1,2,4,3,8 (964 - 16 Mar 1037)
- o Richard II "the Good" Duke of Normandy+1,5,2,4,3 (a 970 - 28 Aug 1026)
- o Emma of Normandy+6,5,4,3 (a 986 - 14 Mar 1052)









Citations

1. Norr, Vernon M.. Some Early English Pedigrees. Washington DC: by author, 1968.
2. Stuart, Roderick W. Royalty for Commoners, The Complete Known Lineage of John of Gaunt, Son of Edward III, King of England, and Queen Philippa. Fourth Edition. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 2002.
3. Burke, John and John Bernard Burke. The Royal Families of England, Scotland and Wales with their Descendants, Sovereigns and Subjects. London: E. Churton, 1848.
4. Sewell Genealogy Site. Online
<http://www3.sympatico.ca/robert.sewell/sitemapweb.html>


Generation 3 (cont.)

5. Fraser, Antonia. The Lives of the Kings & Queens of England. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1975.
6. Weis, Frederick Lewis. Ancestral Roots of Sixty Colonists Who Came to New England Between 1623 and 1650. Fifth Edition. Baltimore, Maryland: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1982.
7. Directory of Royal Genealogical Data. Online
<http://www3.dcs.hull.ac.uk/public/genealogy/royal/...>
8. Boyer, Carl 3rd. Medieval English Ancestors of Certain Americans. Santa Clarita, California: Privately Published, 2001.

Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of Normandy and Gonnor De Crepon had the following children:

4. i. RICHARD II "THE GOOD" DUKE OF⁴ NORMANDY was born about 963 AD in , Normandie. He died on 28 Aug 1027 in Fbecamp, Normandie. He married (Papie) Duchess Of Normandy about 1024 in Of Normandy, Frances. She was born about 997 AD in Of, Normandie, France. She died (Y). He married Judith De Bretagne about 1000 in , , Normandie, France. She was born in 982 AD in Of, , Bretagne, France. She died on 16 Jun 1017 in Of, , Normandie, France. He married Judith De Bretagne about 1000 in , , Normandie, France. She was born in 982 AD in Of, , Bretagne, France. She died on 16 Jun 1017 in Of, , Normandie, France. He married Estrid (Margarete) Svendsdatter Princess of Denmark in 1017. She was born in Of, Denmark. He met (5) MRS RICHARD II DE NORMANDIE. 
- ii. MAUGER DE NORMANDIE was born about 967 AD in Of Normandie. 
- iii. GUILLAUME BUSAC DE HIESMES was born in 1030. He died in 1078. 
- iv. EMMA OF NORMANDY was born in Normandie, Monmouth, New Jersey, United States. She died on 06 Mar 1052 in Winchester, Hampshire, , England. 
- v. MAHAUD DE NORMANDIE was born in Normandie, Monmouth, New Jersey, United States. She died in 1017. 
- vi. HAVOISE DE NORMANDIE was born in Normandie, Monmouth, New Jersey, United States. She died on 21 Feb 1034. 
- vii. BBEATRICE DE NORMANDIE was born in Normandie, Monmouth, New Jersey, United States. 
- viii. HEDWIG DUCHESS OF BRITTANY. 

Generation 4

4. RICHARD II "THE GOOD" DUKE OF⁴ NORMANDY (Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of², Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born about 963 AD in , Normandie. He died on 28 Aug 1027 in Fbecamp, Normandie. He married (Papie) Duchess Of Normandy about 1024 in Of Normandy, Frances. She was born about 997 AD in Of, Normandie, France. She died (Y). He married Judith De Bretagne about 1000 in , , Normandie, France. She was born in 982 AD in Of, , Bretagne, France. She died on 16 Jun 1017 in Of, , Normandie, France. He married Judith De Bretagne about 1000 in , , Normandie, France. She was born in 982 AD in Of, , Bretagne, France. She died on 16 Jun 1017 in Of, , Normandie, France. He married Estrid (Margarete) Svendsdatter Princess of Denmark in 1017. She was born in Of, Denmark. He met (5) **MRS RICHARD II DE NORMANDIE**. 

Notes for Richard II "The Good" Duke Of Normandy:

Richard II, Duke of Normandy

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

Generation 4 (cont.)

Richard II (born 23 August 963, in Normandy, France - 28 August 1027, in Normandy), called the Good, was the son and heir of Richard I the Fearless and Gunnora. He succeeded his father as Duke of Normandy in 996. Richard held his own against a peasant insurrection, and helped Robert II of France against the duchy of Burgundy. He also repelled an English attack on the Cotentin Peninsula that was led by Ethelred II of England. He pursued a reform of the Norman monasteries.

Richard attempted to improve relations with England through his sister's marriage to King Ethelred, but she was strongly disliked by the English. However, this connection later gave his grandson, William the Conqueror, part of his claim to the throne of England.

He married firstly (996) Judith (982-1017), daughter of Conan I of Brittany, by whom he had the following issue:

- " Richard (c. 1002/4), duke of Normandy
- " Adelaide (c. 1003/5), married Renaud I, Count of Burgundy
- " Robert (c. 1005/7), duke of Normandy
- " William (c. 1007/9), monk at Fécamp, d. 1025
- " Eleanor (c. 1011/3), married to Baldwin IV, Count of Flanders
- " Matilda (c. 1013/5), nun at Fecamp, d. 1033

Secondly he married Poppa of Envermeu, by whom he had the following issue:

- " Mauger (c. 1019), Archbishop of Rouen
- " William (c. 1020/5), count of Arques

Other marriages / children

Traditionally, Richard had a third wife named Astrid (Estritha), daughter of Sweyn Forkbeard, King of England, Denmark, and Norway, and Sigrid the Haughty. This is extremely unlikely, however, given the political situation.

An illegitimate daughter of Richard I, sometimes called "Papia", is also at times given as a daughter of Richard II. Tancred de Hauteville's two wives Muriella and Fredensenda are likewise given as daughters of "Duke Richard of Normandy", referring to either Richard I or Richard II.

Richard II "The Good" Duke Of Normandy and (Papie) Duchess Of Normandy had the following child:

5. i. GUILLAUME DE⁵ NORMANDIE was born about 1025 in Of, , Normandie, France. He died (Y). He met MISS DE PONTHEIU. She was born about 1029 in Of Ponthieu, Picardy, France. She died (Y).



Richard II "The Good" Duke Of Normandy and Judith De Bretagne had the following children:

- ii. RICHARD III DE NORMANDIE was born about 1001 in , Normandie. He died on 06 Aug 1028.
- iii. ROBERT I "THE MAGNIFICENT" DUKE OF NORMANDY was born about 1003 in , Normandie. He died on 22 Jul 1035 in , Nicea, Bithynia, Turkey.
- iv. ADELAIS (JUDITH) DE NORMANDIE was born about 1007 in Of, , Normandie. She died after 07 Jul 1037 in , , France.
- v. ELÉONORE DE NORMANDIE was born about 1009 in Of, , Normandie.
- vi. MISS PRINCESS OF NORMANDY was born in 1011 in , Normandie. She died in Jun.



Richard II "The Good" Duke Of Normandy and Judith De Bretagne had the following children:

- vii. RICHARD III DE NORMANDIE was born about 1001 in , Normandie. He died on 06 Aug 1028.



Generation 4 (cont.)

6. viii. ROBERT I "THE MAGNIFICENT" DUKE OF NORMANDY was born about 1003 in , Normandie. He died on 22 Jul 1035 in , Nicea, Bithynia, Turkey. He met (1) ESTRID MARGRET OF NORMANDY. She was born in 1001. He married Harlette De FALAISE in 1023 in Not, Graz-Umgebung, Styria, Austria. She was born in 1003 in Normandie, Monmouth, New Jersey, USA. She died in 1050 in Caen, Calvados, Basse-Normandie, France. He married Herleva ArletteDe Falaise in 1023 in Not, Graz-Umgebung, Styria, Austria. She was born in 1003 in Falais, Calvados, Basse-Normandie, France. She died in 1050 in Grestain, Eure, Haute-Normandie, France.
- ix. ADELAIS (JUDITH) DE NORMANDIE was born about 1007 in Of, , Normandie. She died in 7 AD in , , , France.
- x. ELÉONORE DE NORMANDIE was born about 1009 in Of, , Normandie.
- xi. PRINCESS OF NORMANDY was born in 1011 in , Normandie. She died in Jun.



Generation 5

5. **GUILLAUME DE⁵ NORMANDIE** (Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born about 1025 in Of, , Normandie, France. He died (Y). He met **MISS DE PONTHEIU**. She was born about 1029 in Of Ponthieu, Picardy, France. She died (Y).



Notes for Guillaume De NORMANDIE:

William Hieme Count d' Eu

- " Name: Guillaume d'Eu
- " Given Name: Guillaume
- " Surname: d'Eu
- " Suffix: comte d'Hiémois 1 2 3
- " Name: Godfrey d'Eu
- " Given Name: Godfrey
- " Surname: d'Eu
- " Suffix: Count of Eu
- " Name: Godfroi d'Eu
- " Given Name: Godfroi
- " Surname: d'Eu
- " Suffix: Comte
- " Name: Guillaume Hieme d'Eu
- " Given Name: Guillaume Hieme
- " Surname: d'Eu
- " Prefix: Comte
- " Name: William d'Eu
- " Given Name: William
- " Surname: d'Eu
- " Prefix: Earl
- " Name: William d'Heimois
- " Given Name: William
- " Surname: d'Heimois
- " Prefix: Comte
- " Suffix: Comte Heimois & d'Eu 4
- " Name: Guillaume Hieme
- " Given Name: Guillaume
- " Surname: Hieme
- " Suffix: Count
- " Sex: M
- " Birth: Abt 985 in Exmes (Heimois), , Normandie 1 2 5 3
- " Death: 26 Jan 1057 in Eu, Dieppe, Normandie 6 2 7 8 9
- " Note: Nancy Ann Norman has 26 Jan 1057/1058, very similar to th e death date of his

Generation 5 (cont.)

wife.

" Reference Number: 5745 10 10 11

" _UID: 8F4757BEECA548738EF9607B5C1072F76EEE4

" Change Date: 2 Aug 2007 at 23:57

" Note:

After Godfrey's Count of Eu rebelled c996, William was given the title of Comte d'Eu. He had already been Count of Heimois (or Exmes as it is now known).

The following information was in a post-em from Curt Hofemann,
curt_hofemann@yahoo.com:

ID: I03516 William Hieme Count d' Eu

I have seen it written 'Heimes' or 'the Heimois'.

Also from below it appears that EU was originally called 'Exmes' and/or 'the Exmesin of Heimois'.

died: (take your choice):

2.I kurz vor (shortly bef) 1040 [Ref: ES III:693]

about 1054 [Ref: David C. Douglas "William the Conqueror"]

Jan 2 year unknown but before wife (d. Jan 26 1057/8) [Ref: CP V:151]

Jan 2-26 1057/8 [Ref: Moriarty p267]

founded Collegiate Church of Eu [Ref: CP V:151]

received from father the comte of the Exmesin of Hiemois. [Ref: CP V:151]

Comte d'Hiemois, Comte d'Eu [Ref: Leo van de Pas

<http://worldroots.com/brigitte/royal/bio/roberteubio.html>]

Count of Exmes (later Eu) [Ref:

<http://homepages.rootsweb.com/~pmcbride/james/f030.htm#I1402X2>]

Count d'Exmes (Eu), Earl of Arques and Toulouse [Ref: Malinda Thiesse 20 Jul 2002]

Note: Earl is an English _only_ title & I am skeptical of his connection to Toulouse in far se France whereas his father was duc d'Normandie in far nw France... Curt

Lord of Montruel [Ref: Turton] Note: Montreuil?

rebelled against half-brother, Richard II, and was imprisoned at Rouen. After escaping, he submitted to the Duke, was pardoned, and was given the comte of Eu, of which his nephew, Gilbert (ancestor of the family of Clare) had been recently deprived. [Ref: CP V:151] Note: CP has (I believe) confused the chronology. It was William's brother Godfrey/Godfroi who rebelled & was deprived of Eu. Godfrey's son (William's nephew) Gilbert/Giselbert 'Crispin' did assume the land and title when William died, but he was assassinated in 1040. Note: Gilbert's date of death from Altschul, ES III:156, Wagner, Watney & Wurts who all say either 1040 or thereabouts seems to confirm the date of death of William per ES III:693 as shortly bef. 1040... Curt

When Godfrey was deprived, Eu was awarded to his brother William, who had been Count of Heimois. [Ref: TAF 28 Mar 2001]

Regards,
Curt

Note: In terms of the death date, I will keep the one I have because Gilbert (who I have as his son-in-law) became Count of Eu and d. 1040; so William had to have died at least a year or two before 1040.

4

Father: Richard Ier 'Sans Puer' de Normandie b: 28 Aug 933 in Fécamp,

Generation 5 (cont.)

Seine-Inferieure, France

Mother: Gunnor d'Arque b: Abt 942 in Arque, , Normandie

Marriage 1 Beatrice le Goz b: Abt 992 in Creully, Calvados, Normandie

" Married: Aft 1007 4

" Change Date: 2 Aug 2007

Children

1. Constance d'Eu b: Abt 1009 in Eu, Dieppe, Normandie

2. Margaret d'Eu b: Abt 1014 in , , Normandie

Marriage 2 Lézeline de Tourville b: 1003 in Turqueville near Cherbourg, Manche, Normandie

" Married: Bef 1014 12

" Change Date: 2 Aug 2007

Children

1. Robert d'Eu b: 1019 in , , Normandie

2. Guillaume d'Eu b: Abt 1022 in Eu, Dieppe, Normandie

3. Pons d'Eu b: Abt 1017 in St. Pons, Charente-Maritime, France

4. Hugues d'Eu b: <1025>

Sources:

1. Media: Internet

Abbrev: Carné

Title: Généalogie de Carné

Author: de Carné, Alain

Publication: <http://a.decarne.free.fr/gencar/dat70.htm#28>; 19 Aug 2005; Forez, Loire, France

Date: 12 Nov 2005

2. Media: gedcom

Abbrev: Mera Gadea, Pablo

Title: Mera Gadea Costa Artigas

Author: Mera Gadea, Pablo

Publication: 17 Mar 2002; <http://worldconnect.rootsweb.com>;

Date: 14 Jul 2002

3. Media: gedcom

Abbrev: Weber, Jim

Title: The Phillips, Weber, Kirk, & Staggs families of the Pacific Northwest

Author: Weber, Jim

Publication: 21 Jul 2002; <http://worldconnect.rootsweb.com>;

Date: 21 Jul 2002

4. Media: gedcom

Abbrev: Weber, Jim

Title: The Phillips, Weber, Kirk, & Staggs families of the Pacific Northwest

Author: Weber, Jim

Publication: 16 Nov 2004; <http://wc.rootsweb.com>;

Date: 23 Nov 2004

5. Media: gedcom

Abbrev: Roll, William

Title: The Roll Family Windmill

Author: Roll, William

Publication: 3 Mar 2002; <http://worldconnect.rootsweb.com>;

Date: 16 Jul 2002

6. Media: Internet

Abbrev: Carné

Title: Généalogie de Carné

Author: de Carné, Alain

Publication: <http://a.decarne.free.fr/gencar/dat70.htm#28>; 19 Aug 2005; Forez, Loire, France

Date: 12 Nov 2005

Generation 5 (cont.)

Page: 1054

Quality: 2

Date: 1 May 2006

7. Media: gedcom

Abbrev: Norman, Nancy Ann

Title: New England, Irish, Scottish, Isle of Man

Author: Norman, Nancy Ann

Publication: 19 Oct 2000; <http://worldconnect.rootsweb.com>;

Date: 17 Jul 2001

8. Media: gedcom

Abbrev: Weber, Jim

Title: The Phillips, Weber, Kirk, & Staggs families of the Pacific Northwest

Author: Weber, Jim

Publication: 21 Jul 2002; <http://worldconnect.rootsweb.com>;

Date: 21 Jul 2002

Page: 1054

Quality: 1

9. Media: gedcom

Abbrev: McQuaid, Alexander F.

Title: Beaton Family Tree

Author: McQuaid, Alexander F.

Publication: 16 Apr 2006; <http://wc.rootsweb.com/~afmcquaid>

Date: 22 Jun 2006

10. Media: gedcom

Abbrev: 1404.GED

Title: 1404.GED

Author: Betz, Prof. Joseph Alexander

Publication: 14 July 1998; ancestry.com

Date: 2 Jul 2001

11. Media: gedcom

Abbrev: Weber, Jim

Title: The Phillips, Weber, Kirk & Staggs families of the Pacific Northwest

Author: Weber, Jim

Publication: 6 Dec 2002; <http://worldconnect.rootsweb.com~jweber>;

Date: 8 Dec 2002

12. Media: gedcom

Abbrev: Weber, Jim




Title: The Phillips, Weber, Kirk, & Staggs families of the Pacific Northwest

Author: Weber, Jim

Publication: 14 Jul 2005; <http://wc.rootsweb.com>;

Date: 30 Jul 2005

Guillaume De NORMANDIE and Miss De PONTHEU had the following children:

- i. WALTER⁶ FITZPONTZ was born before 1066 in Of, Alford & Westwell & Alwoldsbery, Oxfordshire, England. He died (Y). 
- ii. DRU (DROGO) WALTER FITZPONTZ was born before 1066 in Of Segry & Colesell & Aldrington, Wiltshire And Franton, Gloucestershire, England. He died (Y). 
7. iii. RICHARD FITZPONS was born in 1079 in Lahnyndhry Castle, Wales. He died in 1129 in Bronllys, Breconshire, Wales. He married Maude Fitzwalter, daughter of Walter Fitzroger and Berta De Ballon, about 1113 in Of, Gloucester City, Gloucestershire, England. She was born in 1081 in Ofcliffordcastle, Herefordshire, England. She died in 1129 in Frampton, Gloucestershire, England. 

Generation 5 (cont.)

6. **ROBERT I "THE MAGNIFICENT" DUKE OF⁵ NORMANDY** (Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³, Guillaume I Longue Epée Of², Bayeux' Poppa) was born about 1003 in , Normandie. He died on 22 Jul 1035 in , Nicea, Bithynia, Turkey. He met (1) **ESTRID MARGRET OF NORMANDY**. She was born in 1001. He married Harlette De FALAISE in 1023 in Not, Graz-Umgebung, Styria, Austria. She was born in 1003 in Normandie, Monmouth, New Jersey, USA. She died in 1050 in Caen, Calvados, Basse-Normandie, France. He married Herleva ArletteDe Falaise in 1023 in Not, Graz-Umgebung, Styria, Austria. She was born in 1003 in Falais, Calvados, Basse-Normandie, France. She died in 1050 in Grestain, Eure, Haute-Normandie, France.



Notes for Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of Normandy:

Robert I, Duke of Normandy

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

For Robert I's ancestor who took the baptismal name "Robert", see Rollo.

Robert "The Magnificent"

Robert the Magnificent as part of the Six Dukes of Normandy statue in the town square of Falaise.

Duke of Normandy

Reign 1028-1035

Predecessor Richard III

Successor William II

Born (22 June,1000)

Normandy, France

Died 3 July 1035 (aged 35)

Nicaea

Family tree

Robert the Magnificent[1] (22 June 1000 - 3 July 1035), also called Robert the Devil, was the Duke of Normandy from 1027 until his death. Owing to uncertainty over the numbering of the Dukes of Normandy he is usually called Robert I, but sometimes Robert II with his ancestor Rollo as Robert I. He was the son of Richard II of Normandy and Judith, daughter of Conan I of Rennes. He was the father of William the Conqueror.

When his father died, his elder brother Richard succeeded, whilst he became Count of Hiémois. When Richard died a year later, there were great suspicions that Robert had Richard murdered, hence his other nickname, Robert le diable ('the devil'). He is sometimes identified with the legendary Robert the Devil.

Robert aided King Henry I of France against Henry's rebellious brother and mother, and for his help he was given the territory of the Vexin. He also intervened in the affairs of Flanders, supported his cousin Edward the Confessor, who was then in exile at Robert's court, and sponsored monastic reform in Normandy.

By his mistress, Herleva of Falaise, he was father of the future William I of England (1028-1087). He also had an illegitimate daughter, but the only chronicler to explicitly address the issue, Robert of Torigny, contradicts himself, once indicating that she had a distinct mother from William, elsewhere stating that they shared the same mother. This daughter, Adelaide of Normandy (1030-c. 1083), married three times: to Enguerrand II, Count of Ponthieu, Lambert II, Count of Lens, and Odo II of Champagne.













After making his illegitimate son William his heir, he set out on pilgrimage to Jerusalem. According to the Gesta Normannorum Ducum he travelled by way of Constantinople, reached Jerusalem, and died on the return journey at Nicaea on 2 July 1035. Some

Generation 5 (cont.)




sources attribute his death to poison and date it to 1 or 3 July. His son William, aged about eight, succeeded him.

According to the historian William of Malmesbury, around 1086 William sent a mission to Constantinople and Nicaea, charging it with bringing his father's body back to be buried in Normandy. Permission was granted, but, having travelled as far as Apulia (Italy) on the return journey, the envoys learned that William himself had meanwhile died. They then decided to re-inter Robert's body in Italy.

Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of Normandy and Harlette De FALAISE had the following children:

8.
 - i. "THE CONQUEROR" KING OF ENG⁶ WILLIAM I I was born on 04 Oct 28 AD in Falaise, Calvados, France. He died on 09 Sep 1087 in Hermenbraville, S-Infr, France. He met MATILDA OF FLANDERS. She was born in 1031 in Flanders, France. She died on 02 Nov 1083 in Caen, Calvados, France. 
 - ii. RICHARD DETONBRIDGE DECLARE FITZGILBERT was born in 1024 in Bienfaite, , Normandy, France. He died in 1090 in parish, Huntingdonshire, , England. 
 - iii. GUILLAUME I LECONQUERANT DE NORMANDIE was born on 14 Oct 1024 in Normandie, Monmouth, New Jersey, United States. He died on 09 Oct 1087 in Normandie, Monmouth, New Jersey, United States. 
 - iv. FELICIA NORMANDY was born in 1025 in , , France. 
 - v. ADELAIDE PRINCESS NORMANDY was born in 1026 in Falaise, Calvados, Basse-Normandie, France. She died in 1090. 
9.
 - vi. ADBELAHIDE DE NORMANDIE was born in 1027 in Of, , Normandie, France. She died in 1090. She married Lambert De BOULOGNE about 1053 in Of, , Normandy, France. He was born about 1020 in Of, Boulogne, Flandres. He died in 1054 in Spm Bataille De Lille, Flandres. 
 - vii. EMMA DE CONTEVILLE was born on 30 Apr 1029 in Conteville, Calvados, Basse-Normandie, France. She died on 03 Jul 1103 in Avranches, Manche, Basse-Normandie, France. 
 - viii. EUDES ODO BISHOP OF BAYEUX was born in 1030. He died in Feb 1095 in Palermo, Sicily, Ontario, Canada. 
 - ix. BALDWIN FITZ GILBERT OF EXETER was born in 1039 in Exeter, Devon, , England. He died in 1090. 
 - x. MATHILDE DE CONTEVILLE was born in 1039 in Conteville, Calvados, Basse-Normandie, France. She died in 1053. 
 - xi. MURIEL DE CONTEVILLE was born in 1041 in Conteville, Calvados, Basse-Normandie, France. She died in 1076 in St Edmunds, Suffolk, , England. 
 - xii. LADY GODIVA DENORMANDY was born in 1076 in Normandy, , , France. She died in 1099 in , , England. 

Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of Normandy and Herleva ArletteDe Falaise had the following children:

- xiii. BIORN ULFIUSSON ESTRIDSEN was born in 1000 in Denmark. He died in 1049. 
- xiv. SVEND II ESTRIDSEN was born in 1000 in , , England. He died on 28 Apr 1076 in Soderup, Kobenhavn, Denmark. 
- xv. HELISA HESILIA was born in 1016 in Anjou, Isere, Rhone-Alpes, France. 

Generation 5 (cont.)

- xvi. BEATRIX DEGHEENT DEGAND was born in 1022 in Bourboucy, , , France. She died in 1069.
- xvii. LESCELINE OF NORMANDY was born in 1026 in Caen, , Normandie, France. She died in 1059 in Normandy, Bedford, Tennessee, United States.
- xviii. ISABELLA DECONTEVILLE was born in 1037 in Conteville, Eure, Normandy, France. She died in 1088 in Sicily, Gage, Nebraska, United States.
- xix. CHRISTINE LADY HUGH HALF SISTER OF DECONTEVILLE was born in 1037 in , , Normandie, France.
- xx. BALDWIN FITZ GILBERT OF EXETER was born in 1039 in Exeter, Devon, , England. He died in 1090.
- xxi. MATHILDE DE CONTEVILLE was born in 1039 in Conteville, Calvados, Basse-Normandie, France. She died in 1053.
- xxii. MURIEL DE CONTEVILLE was born in 1041 in Conteville, Calvados, Basse-Normandie, France. She died in 1076 in St Edmunds, Suffolk, , England.
- xxiii. ANDRE VITRE DE CONTEVILLE was born in 1043 in Chartley, Staffordshire, , England.
- xxiv. RALPH FITZHERLEWIN HUNSTANTON was born in 1068 in Hunstanton, Norfolk, , England. He died in 1086 in Hunstanton, Norfolk, , England.



Generation 6

- 7. **RICHARD⁶ FITZPONS** (Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born in 1079 in Lahnyndhry Castle, Wales. He died in 1129 in Bronllys, Breconshire, Wales. He married Maude Fitzwalter, daughter of Walter Fitzroger and Berta De Ballon, about 1113 in Of, Gloucester City, Gloucestershire, England. She was born in 1081 in Ofcliffordcastle, Herefordshire, England. She died in 1129 in Frampton, Gloucestershire, England.
Richard Fitzpons and Maude Fitzwalter had the following children:
 - 10. i. WALTER⁷ DE CLIFFORD was born in 1113 in Clifford Castle, Clifford, Herefordshire, England. He died in 1190 in Godstow, Oxfordshire, England. He married Margaret De Toni, daughter of Ralph DeToeni and Alice Huntington Bjornsson, in 1135 in Flamstead, Herefordshire, England. She was born in 1118 in Flamstead, Herefordshire, England. She died in 1185 in Godstow, Oxfordshire, England.
 - ii. SIMON FITZPONS was born about 1114 in Ofbronllyscastle, , Breconshire, Wales.
 - iii. BERTA FITZPONS was born about 1120 in Ofbronllyscastle, , Breconshire, Wales.
 - iv. ROGER FITZPONS was born about 1125 in Of, Llandovery, , Wales. He died after 1205.
- 8. **"THE CONQUEROR" KING OF ENG⁶ WILLIAM I I** (Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 04 Oct 28 AD in Falaise, Calvados, France. He died on 09 Sep 1087 in Hermenbraville, S-Infr, France. He met **MATILDA OF FLANDERS**. She was born in 1031 in Flanders, France. She died on 02 Nov 1083 in Caen, Calvados, France.



Notes for "The Conqueror" King of Eng William I I:

William the Conqueror

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

Generation 6 (cont.)

William the Conqueror

The Duke of Normandy in the Bayeux Tapestry
King of the English
Reign 25 December 1066 - 9 September 1087
Coronation 25 December 1066
Predecessor Edgar Ætheling (uncrowned)
(otherwise) Harold II
Successor William II
Duke of the Normans
Reign 3 July 1035 - 9 September 1087
Predecessor Robert I the Magnificent
Successor Robert II Curthose

Consort Matilda of Flanders
among othersIssue
Robert II, Duke of the Normans
Richard, Duke of Bernay
William II
Adela, Countess of Blois
Henry I
House Norman dynasty
Father Robert I, Duke of Normandy
Mother Herlette of Falaise
Born c. 1027[1]
Falaise, Normandy
Died 9 September 1087 (aged c.60)
Convent of St. Gervais, Rouen
Burial Saint-Étienne de Caen, France

William the Conqueror (French: Guillaume le Conquérant) (c. 1027 or 1028[1] - 9 September 1087), also known as William I of England, was the King of England from Christmas, 1066 until his death. He was also William II, Duke of Normandy, from 3 July 1035 until his death. Before his conquest of England, he was known as "William the Bastard" because of the illegitimacy of his birth.

To press his claim to the English crown, William invaded England in 1066, leading an army of Normans, Bretons, Flemish people, and Frenchmen (from Paris and Île-de-France) to victory over the English forces of King Harold Godwinson (who died in the conflict) at the Battle of Hastings, and suppressed subsequent English revolts in what has become known as the Norman Conquest.[2]

His reign, which brought Norman-French culture to England, had an impact on the subsequent course of England in the Middle Ages. The details of that impact and the extent of the changes have been debated by scholars for over a century. In addition to the obvious change of ruler, his reign also saw a programme of building and fortification, changes to the English language, a shift in the upper levels of society and the church, and adoption of some aspects of continental church reform.

[edit] Early life

William was born in Falaise, Normandy, the illegitimate and only son of Robert I, Duke of Normandy, who named him as heir to Normandy. His mother, Herleva (a name with several variant versions), who later married and bore two sons to Herluin de Conteville, was the daughter of Fulbert of Falaise. In addition to his two half-brothers, Odo of Bayeux and Robert, Count of Mortain, William had a sister, Adelaide of Normandy, another child of Robert. Later in his life, the enemies of William are reported to have called him alternately "William the Bastard", and deride him as the son of a tanner, and the residents of besieged Alençon hung animal skins from the city walls to taunt him.

Generation 6 (cont.)

William is believed to have been born in either 1027 or 1028, and more likely in the autumn of the later year.[1][notes 1] He was born the grandnephew of the English Queen, Emma of Normandy, wife of King Ethelred the Unready and later, wife of King Canute the Great.[3]

William's illegitimacy affected his early life and he was known to contemporaries as 'William the Bastard'. As a child, William's life was in constant danger from his kinsmen who thought they had a more legitimate right to rule. One attempt on William's life occurred while he slept at a castle keep at Vaudreuil, when the murderer mistakenly stabbed the child sleeping next to William.[4] Nevertheless, when his father died, he was recognised as the heir.[5]

[edit] Duke of Normandy

The castle of William, Château Guillaume-Le-Conquérant, in Falaise, Calvados, France. By his father's will, William succeeded him as Duke of Normandy at age seven in 1035. Plots by rival Norman noblemen to usurp his place cost William three guardians, though not Count Alan III of Brittany, who was a later guardian. William was supported by King Henry I of France, however. He was knighted by Henry at age 15. By the time William turned 19 he was successfully dealing with threats of rebellion and invasion. With the assistance of Henry, William finally secured control of Normandy by defeating rebel Norman barons at Caen in the Battle of Val-ès-Dunes in 1047, obtaining the Truce of God, which was backed by the Roman Catholic Church.

Against the wishes of Pope Leo IX, William married Matilda of Flanders in 1053 in the Notre-Dame chapel of Eu castle, Normandy (Seine-Maritime). At the time, William was about 24 years old and Matilda was 22. William is said to have been a faithful and loving husband, and their marriage produced four sons and six daughters. In repentance for what was a consanguine marriage (they were distant cousins), William donated St Stephen's Church (l'Abbaye-aux-Hommes) and Matilda donated Holy Trinity church (Abbaye aux Dames).

Feeling threatened by the increase in Norman power resulting from William's noble marriage, Henry I attempted to invade Normandy twice (1054 and 1057), without success. Already a charismatic leader, William attracted strong support within Normandy, including the loyalty of his half-brothers Odo of Bayeux and Robert, Count of Mortain, who played significant roles in his life. Later, he benefited from the weakening of two competing power centers as a result of the deaths of Henry I and of Geoffrey II of Anjou, in 1060. In 1062 William invaded and took control of the county of Maine, which had been a fief of Anjou.[6]

[edit] English succession

Upon the death of the childless Edward the Confessor, the English throne was fiercely disputed by three claimants-William; Harold Godwinson, the powerful Earl of Wessex; and the Viking King Harald III of Norway, known as Harald Hardrada. William had a tenuous blood claim through his great aunt Emma (wife of Ethelred and mother of Edward). William also contended that Edward, who had spent much of his life in exile in Normandy during the Danish occupation of England, had promised him the throne when he visited Edward in London in 1052. Further, William claimed that Harold had pledged allegiance to him in 1064: William had rescued the shipwrecked Harold from the count of Ponthieu, and together they had defeated Conan II, Count of Brittany. On that occasion, William had knighted Harold; he had also, however, deceived Harold by having him swear loyalty to William himself over the concealed bones of a saint.[7]

In January 1066, however, in accordance with Edward's last will and by vote of the Witenagemot, Harold Godwinson was crowned King by Archbishop Aldred.

[edit] Norman invasion

Main article: Norman Conquest

Generation 6 (cont.)

Meanwhile, William submitted his claim to the English throne to Pope Alexander II, who sent him a consecrated banner in support. Then, William organised a council of war at Lillebonne and in January openly began assembling an army in Normandy. Offering promises of English lands and titles, he amassed at Dives-sur-Mer a huge invasion fleet, supposedly of 696 ships. This carried an invasion force which included, in addition to troops from William's own territories of Normandy and Maine, large numbers of mercenaries, allies and volunteers from Brittany, north-eastern France and Flanders, together with smaller numbers from other parts of France and from the Norman colonies in southern Italy. In England, Harold assembled a large army on the south coast and a fleet of ships to guard the English Channel.[7]

Fortuitously for William, his crossing was delayed by eight months of unfavourable winds. William managed to keep his army together during the wait, but Harold's was diminished by dwindling supplies and falling morale. With the arrival of the harvest season, he disbanded his army on 8 September.[8] Harold also consolidated his ships in London, leaving the English Channel unguarded. Then came the news that the other contender for the throne, Harald III of Norway, allied with Tostig Godwinson, had landed ten miles from York. Harold again raised his army and after a four-day forced march defeated Harald and Tostig on 25 September.

William the Conqueror invades EnglandOn 12 September the wind direction turned and William's fleet sailed. A storm blew up and the fleet was forced to take shelter at Saint-Valery-sur-Somme and again wait for the wind to change. On 27 September the Norman fleet finally set sail, landing in England at Pevensey Bay (Sussex) on 28 September. Thence William moved to Hastings, a few miles to the east, where he built a prefabricated wooden castle for a base of operations. From there, he ravaged the hinterland and waited for Harold's return from the north.[8]

William chose Hastings as it was at the end of a long peninsula flanked by impassable marshes. The battle was on the isthmus. William at once built a fort at Hastings to guard his rear against potential arrival of Harold's fleet from London. Having landed his army, William was less concerned about desertion and could have waited out the winter storms, raided the surrounding area for horses and started a campaign in the spring. Harold had been reconnoitering the south of England for some time and well appreciated the need to occupy this isthmus at once.[9]

[edit] Battle of Hastings

Main article: Battle of Hastings

Death of Harold Godwinson in the Battle of Hastings, as shown on the Bayeux Tapestry. Harold, after defeating his brother Tostig and Harald Hardrada in the north, marched his army 241 mi (388 km) to meet the invading William in the south. On 13 October, William received news of Harold's march from London. At dawn the next day, William left the castle with his army and advanced towards the enemy. Harold had taken a defensive position at the top of Senlac Hill/Senlac ridge (present-day Battle, East Sussex), about seven miles from Hastings.

The Battle of Hastings lasted all day. Although the numbers on each side were about equal, William had both cavalry and infantry, including many archers, while Harold had only foot soldiers and few if any archers.[10] Along the ridge's border, formed as a wall of shields, the English soldiers at first stood so effectively that William's army was thrown back with heavy casualties. William rallied his troops reportedly raising his helmet, as shown in the Bayeux Tapestry, to quell rumors of his death. Meanwhile, many of the English had pursued the fleeing Normans on foot, allowing the Norman cavalry to attack them repeatedly from the rear as his infantry pretended to retreat further.[11] Norman arrows also took their toll, progressively weakening the English wall of shields. At dusk, the English army made their last stand. A final Norman cavalry attack decided the battle irrevocably when it resulted in the death of Harold who, legend

Generation 6 (cont.)

says, was killed by an arrow in the eye. Two of his brothers, Gyrth and Leofwine Godwinson, were killed as well. By nightfall, the Norman victory was complete and the remaining English soldiers fled in fear.

Battles of the time rarely lasted more than two hours before the weaker side capitulated; that Hastings lasted nine hours indicates the determination of both William and Harold. Battles also ended at sundown regardless of who was winning. Harold was killed shortly before sunset and, as he would have received fresh reinforcements before the battle recommenced in the morning, he was assured of victory had he survived William's final cavalry attack.

[edit] March to London

English coin of William the Conqueror (1066-1087). For two weeks, William waited for a formal surrender of the English throne, but the Witenagemot proclaimed the quite young Edgar Ætheling King instead, though without coronation. Thus, William's next target was London, approaching through the important territories of Kent, via Dover and Canterbury, inspiring fear in the English. However, at London, William's advance was beaten back at London Bridge, and he decided to march westward and to storm London from the northwest. After receiving continental reinforcements, William crossed the Thames at Wallingford, and there he forced the surrender of Archbishop Stigand (one of Edgar's lead supporters), in early December. William reached Berkhamsted a few days later where Ætheling relinquished the English crown personally and the exhausted Saxon noblemen of England surrendered definitively. Although William was acclaimed then as English King, he requested a coronation in London. As William I, he was formally crowned on Christmas day 1066, in Westminster Abbey, by Archbishop Aldred[7]. According to some sources, the ceremony was not a peaceful one. Alarmed by some noises coming from the Abbey, the Norman guards stationed outside set fire to the neighbouring houses. A Norman monk later wrote "As the fire spread rapidly, the people in the church were thrown into confusion and crowds of them rushed outside, some to fight the flames, others to take the chance to go looting."

[edit] English resistance

Although the south of England submitted quickly to Norman rule, resistance in the north continued for six more years until 1072. During the first two years, King William I suffered many revolts throughout England (Dover, western Mercia, Exeter). Also, in 1068, Harold's illegitimate sons attempted an invasion of the south-western peninsula, but William defeated them.

For William I, the worst crisis came from Northumbria, which had still not submitted to his realm. In 1068, with Edgar Ætheling, both Mercia and Northumbria revolted. William could suppress these, but Edgar fled to Scotland where Malcolm III of Scotland protected him. Furthermore, Malcolm married Edgar's sister Margaret, with much éclat, stressing the English balance of power against William. Under such circumstances, Northumbria rebelled, besieging York. Then, Edgar resorted also to the Danes, who disembarked with a large fleet at Northumbria, claiming the English crown for their King Sweyn II. Scotland joined the rebellion as well. The rebels easily captured York and its castle. However, William could contain them at Lincoln. After dealing with a new wave of revolts at western Mercia, Exeter, Dorset, and Somerset, William defeated his northern foes decisively at the River Aire, retrieving York, while the Danish army swore to depart.

William then devastated Northumbria between the Humber and Tees rivers, with what was described as the Harrying of the North. This devastation included setting fire to the vegetation, houses and even tools to work the fields. He also burnt crops, killed livestock and sowed the fields and land with salt, to stunt growth.[citation needed] After this cruel treatment the land did not recover for more than 100 years. The region ended up absolutely deprived, losing its traditional autonomy towards England. It may, however, have stopped future rebellions, frightening the English into obedience. Then the Danish king disembarked in person, readying his army to restart the war, but William

Generation 6 (cont.)

suppressed this threat with a payment of gold. In 1071, William defeated the last rebellion of the north through an improvised pontoon, subduing the Isle of Ely, where the Danes had gathered. In 1072, he invaded Scotland, defeating Malcolm, who had recently invaded the north of England. William and Malcolm agreed to a peace by signing the Treaty of Abernethy and Malcolm gave up his son Duncan as a hostage for the peace.[12] In 1074, Edgar Ætheling submitted definitively to William.

In 1075, during William's absence, the Revolt of the Earls was confronted successfully by Odo. In 1080, William dispatched his half brothers Odo and Robert to storm Northumbria and Scotland, respectively. Eventually, the Pope protested that the Normans were mistreating the English people. Before quelling the rebellions, William had conciliated with the English church; however, he persecuted it ferociously afterwards.

Reign in England
English Royalty
House of Normandy

William I
Robert II Curthose, Duke of Normandy
Richard, Duke of Bernay
William II Rufus
Adela, Countess of Blois
Henry I Beauclerc

[edit] Events

As would be habit for his descendants, William spent much of his time (11 years, since 1072) in Normandy, ruling the islands through his writs. Nominally still a vassal state, owing its entire loyalty to the French king, Normandy arose suddenly as a powerful region, alarming the other French dukes who reacted by persistently attacking the duchy. William became focused on conquering Brittany, and the French King Philip I admonished him. A treaty was concluded after his aborted invasion of Brittany in 1076, and William betrothed Constance to the Breton Duke Hoel's son, the future Alan IV of Brittany. The wedding occurred only in 1086, after Alan's accession to the throne, and Constance died childless a few years later.

William's elder son Robert, enraged by a prank of his brothers William and Henry, who had doused him with filthy water, undertook what became a large scale rebellion against his father's rule. Only with King Philip's additional military support was William able to confront Robert, who was then based in Flanders. During the battle of 1079, William was unhorsed and wounded by Robert, who lowered his sword only after recognising him. The embarrassed William returned to Rouen, abandoning the expedition. In 1080, Matilda reconciled both, and William restored Robert's inheritance.

Odo caused trouble for William, too, and was imprisoned in 1082, losing his English estate and all his royal functions, but retaining his religious duties. In 1083, Matilda died, and William became more tyrannical over his realm.

[edit] Reforms

The signatures of William I and Matilda are the first two large crosses on the Accord of Winchester from 1072. William initiated many major changes. He increased the function of the traditional English shires (autonomous administrative regions), which he brought under central control; he decreased the power of the earls by restricting them to one shire apiece. All administrative functions of his government remained fixed at specific English towns, except the court itself; they would progressively strengthen, and the English institutions became amongst the most sophisticated in Europe. In 1085, in order to ascertain the extent of his new dominions and to improve taxation, William commissioned all his counsellors for the compilation of the Domesday Book, which was

Generation 6 (cont.)

published in 1086. The book was a survey of England's productive capacity similar to a modern census.

William also ordered many castles, keeps, and mottes, among them the Tower of London's foundation (the White Tower), to be built throughout England. These ensured effectively that the many rebellions by the English people or his own followers did not succeed.

William I built the central White Tower in the Tower of London. His conquest also led to French (especially, but not only, the Norman French) replacing English as the language of the ruling classes for nearly 300 years.[13][14] Whereas in 1066 less than 30% of property owners had non English given names, by 1207 this had risen to more than 80%, with French names such as William, Robert and Richard most common. Furthermore, the original Anglo-Saxon culture of England became mingled with the Norman one; thus the Anglo-Norman culture came into being.

The chapel in the White Tower was built in the Norman style by William, using Caen stone imported from France. William is said to have eliminated the native aristocracy in as little as four years. Systematically, he despoiled those English aristocrats who either opposed the Normans or who died without issue. Thus, most English estates and titles of nobility were handed to the Norman noblemen. Many English aristocrats fled to Flanders and Scotland; others may have been sold into slavery overseas. Some escaped to join the Byzantine Empire's Varangian Guard, and went on to fight the Normans in Sicily. Although William initially allowed English lords to keep their lands if they offered submission, by 1070, the indigenous nobility had ceased to be an integral part of the English landscape, and by 1086, it maintained control of just 8% of its original land-holdings. More than 4,000 English lords had lost their lands and been replaced, with only two English lords of any significance surviving.[15] However, to the new Norman noblemen, William handed the English parcels of land piecemeal, dispersing these widely, ensuring nobody would try conspiring against him without jeopardising their own estates within the still unstable post-invasion England. Effectively, this strengthened William's political stand as a monarch.

The medieval chronicler William of Malmesbury says that the king also seized and depopulated many miles of land (36 parishes), turning it into the royal New Forest region to support his enthusiastic enjoyment of hunting.[16] Modern historians, however, have come to the conclusion that the New Forest depopulation was greatly exaggerated. Most of the lands of the New Forest are poor agricultural lands, and archaeological and geographic studies have shown that the New Forest was likely sparsely settled when it was turned into a royal forest.[17]

[edit] Death, burial, and succession

Coin of William I of England. In 1087 in France, William burned Mantes (50 km west of Paris), besieging the town. However, he fell off his horse, suffering fatal abdominal injuries from the saddle pommel. On his deathbed, William divided his succession for his sons, sparking strife between them. Despite William's reluctance, his combative elder son Robert received the Duchy of Normandy, as Robert II. William Rufus (his third son) was next English king, as William II. William's youngest son Henry received 5,000 silver pounds, which would be earmarked to buy land. He also became King Henry I of England after William II died without issue. While on his deathbed, William pardoned many of his political adversaries, including Odo.

William died at age 59 at the Convent of St Gervais in Rouen, the chief city of Normandy, on 9 September 1087. William was buried in the Abbaye-aux-Hommes, which he had erected, in Caen, Normandy. It is said that Herluin, his stepfather, loyally bore his body to his grave.[18]

Generation 6 (cont.)

The original owner of the land on which the church was built claimed he had not been paid yet, demanding 60 shillings, which William's son Henry had to pay on the spot. In a most unregal postmortem, it was found that William's corpulent body would not fit in the stone sarcophagus as his body had bloated due to the warm weather and length of time that had passed since his death. A group of bishops applied pressure on the king's abdomen to force the body downward but the abdominal wall burst and putrefaction drenched the king's coffin "filling the church with a foul smell". William's grave is currently marked by a marble slab with a Latin inscription; the slab dates from the early 19th century. The grave was defiled twice, once during the French Wars of Religion, when his bones were scattered across the town of Caen, and again during the French Revolution. Following those events, only William's left femur, some skin particles and bone dust remain in the tomb.

[edit] Legacy

Silver penny of William I, c.1075, moneyer Oswold, at the mint of Lewes. William's invasion was the last time that England was successfully conquered by a foreign power. Although there would be a number of other attempts over the centuries, the best that could be achieved would be excursions by foreign troops, such as the Raid on the Medway during the Second Anglo-Dutch War, but no actual conquests such as William's. There have however been occasions since that time when foreign rulers have succeeded to the English/British throne, notably the Dutch Stadtholder William III of Orange who in 1688, with his Dutch army, was invited by prominent English politicians to invade England with the intention of deposing the Catholic King James II (see Glorious Revolution) and George of Hanover b. 1660, who acceded by virtue of the exclusion of Roman Catholics from the succession.

As Duke of Normandy and King of England he divided his realm among his sons, but the lands were reunited under his son Henry, and his descendants acquired other territories through marriage or conquest and, at their height, these possessions would be known as the Angevin Empire.

They included many lands in France, such as Normandy and Aquitaine, but the question of jurisdiction over these territories would be the cause of much conflict and bitter rivalry between England and France, which took up much of the Middle Ages.

An example of William's legacy even in modern times can be seen on the Bayeux Memorial, a monument erected by Britain in the Normandy town of Bayeux to those killed in the Battle of Normandy during World War II. A Latin inscription on the memorial reads NOS A GULIELMO VICTI VICTORIS PATRIAM LIBERAVIMUS - freely translated, this reads "We, once conquered by William, have now set free the Conqueror's native land".[19]

The numbering scheme of the English (or British) Crown regards William as the Founder of the State of England. This explains, among other things, why King Edward I was "the First" even though he ruled long after the Anglo-Saxon King Edward the Confessor.

[edit] Physical appearance

No authentic portrait of William has been found. Nonetheless, he was depicted as a man of fair stature with remarkably strong arms, "with which he could shoot a bow at full gallop". William showed a magnificent appearance, possessing a fierce countenance. He enjoyed excellent health until old age; nevertheless his noticeable corpulence in later life increased eventually so much that French King Philip I commented that William looked like a pregnant woman.[20] Examination of his femur, the only bone to survive when the rest of his remains were destroyed, showed he was approximately 5' 10" tall which was around two inches taller than the average for the 11th century.[21]

Generation 6 (cont.)

Ancestors of William the Conqueror

- 16. William I, Duke of Normandy
- 8. Richard I, Duke of Normandy
- 17. Sprota
- 4. Richard II, Duke of Normandy
- 9. Gunnora, Duchess of Normandy
- 2. Robert I, Duke of Normandy
- 20. Judicael Berengar
- 10. Conan I of Rennes
- 21. Gerberge
- 5. Judith of Brittany
- 22. Geoffrey I of Anjou
- 11. Ermengarde of Anjou
- 23. Adele of Meaux
- 1. William I of England
- 6. Fulbert of Falaise
- 3. Herleva

[edit] Descendants

Family treeWilliam is known to have had nine children, though Matilda, a tenth daughter who died a virgin, appears in some sources. Several other unnamed daughters are also mentioned as being betrothed to notable figures of that time. Despite rumours to the contrary (such as claims that William Peverel was a bastard of William)[22] there is no evidence that he had any illegitimate children.[23]

- 1.Robert Curthose (1054-1134), Duke of Normandy, married Sybil of Conversano, daughter of Geoffrey of Conversano.
- 2.Richard (c. 1055 - c. 1081), Duke of Bernay, killed by a stag in New Forest.
- 3.Adeliza (or Alice) (c. 1055 - c. 1065), reportedly betrothed to Harold II of England.
- 4.Cecilia (or Cecily) (c. 1056-1126), Abbess of Holy Trinity, Caen.
- 5.William "Rufus" (c. 1056-1100), King of England, killed by an arrow in New Forest.
- 6.Agatha (c. 1064-1079), betrothed to Alfonso VI of Castile.
- 7.Constance (c. 1066-1090), married Alan IV Fergent, Duke of Brittany; poisoned, possibly by her own servants.
- 8.Adela (c. 1067-1137), married Stephen, Count of Blois.
- 9.Henry "Beauclerc" (1068-1135), King of England, married Edith of Scotland, daughter of Malcolm III, King of the Scots. His second wife was Adeliza of Leuven.

[edit] Depictions in drama, film and television

William I has appeared as a character in only a few stage and screen productions. The

Generation 6 (cont.)

one-act play *A Choice of Kings* by John Mortimer deals with his deception of Harold after the latter's shipwreck. Julian Glover portrayed him in a 1966 TV adaptation of this play in the ITV *Play of the Week* series.

William has also been portrayed on screen by Thayer Roberts in the 1955 film *Lady Godiva of Coventry*, John Carson in the 1965 BBC TV series *Hereward the Wake*, Alan Dobie in the two-part 1966 BBC TV play *Conquest* (part of the series *Theatre 625*), and Michael Gambon in the 1990 TV drama *Blood Royal: William the Conqueror*.

On a less serious note, he has been portrayed by David Lodge in a 1975 episode of the TV comedy series *Carry On Laughing* entitled "One in the Eye for Harold" and by James Fleet in the 1999 humorous BBC show *The Nearly Complete and Utter History of Everything*

[edit] In fiction

Wingate, John, "William the Conqueror", a biographical novel. London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1983

Heyer, Georgette, "The Conqueror". London: Wm Heinemann Ltd, 1931

Lomer, Mary, "Fortune's Knave: The Making of William the Conqueror". London: Headline, 1992. (This novel was also published in a different edition under one of Lomer's pseudonyms, Mary Lide)

William the Conqueror features in Valerie Anand's trilogy based around the Norman Conquest of 1066 1) *Gildenford* (1977) 2) *The Norman Pretender* (1980) 3) *The Disputed Crown* (1982)

Shipway, George, "The Paladin". This first part of the story of Walter Tirel, assassin of William Rufus of England, (continued in "Wolf Time") takes place in Normandy and features the aging William the Conqueror's battles with rebellious Norman vassals led by his estranged son, Count Robert (Curthose) of Maine; also the king's death and the struggle between his three sons for domination of England and Normandy. London: Peter Davies Ltd, 1972

[edit] Notes

1.^ The official web site of the British Monarchy puts his birth at "around 1028", which may reasonably be taken as definitive.

The frequently encountered date of 14 October 1024 is likely to be spurious. It was promulgated by Thomas Roscoe in his 1846 biography *The life of William the Conqueror*. The year 1024 is apparently calculated from the fictive deathbed confession of William recounted by Ordericus Vitalis (who was about twelve when the Conqueror died); in it William allegedly claimed to be about sixty-three or four years of age at his death bed in 1087. The birth day and month are suspiciously the same as those of the Battle of Hastings. This date claim, repeated by other Victorian historians (e.g. Jacob Abbott), has been entered unsourced into the LDS genealogical database, and has found its way thence into countless personal genealogies. Cf. Planché, J. R. (1874) *The Conqueror and His Companions*. London: Tinsley Brothers

[edit] References

1.^ a b c Bates, David (2001). *William the Conqueror*. Stroud, UK: Tempus. pp. 33. ISBN 0-7524-1980-3.

2.^ Dr. Mike Ibeji (1 May 2001). "1066". BBC.
http://www.bbc.co.uk/history/british/normans/1066_01.shtml. Retrieved 16 July 2007.

3.^ Powell, John (2001) *Magill's Guide to Military History*. Salem Press, Inc. ISBN 0893560197; p. 226.

4.^ Costain, Thomas. (1959) *'William the Conqueror'* New York, NY: Random House

5.^ Official Website of the British Monarchy. William I 'The Conqueror' (r. 1066-1087). *Kings and Queens of England (to 1603)*. Retrieved on: 12 October 2008.

6.^ Carpenter, David (2003) *The Struggle for Mastery: Britain 1066-1284*.

7.^ a b c Clark, George (1978) [1971]. "The Norman Conquest". *English History: a survey*. Oxford University Press/Book Club Associates. ISBN 0198223390.

8.^ a b Carpenter, p. 72.

Generation 6 (cont.)

- 9.^ Rodger, N. A. M. *The Safeguard of the Sea: a naval history of Britain*, Vol 1: 660-1649, pp. 32-35.
10.^ Carpenter, p. 73.
11.^ Ibid.
12.^ J.D. Mackie, *A History of Scotland* (1964), page 45.

13.^ While English emerged as a popular vernacular and literary language within one hundred years of the Conquest, it was only in 1362 that King Edward III abolished the use of French in Parliament

14.^ Alexander Herman Schutz and Urban Tigner Holmes, *A History of the French Language*, Biblo and Tannen Publishers, 1938. pp. 44-45. ISBN 0819601918.

15.^ Douglas, David Charles. *English Historical Documents*, Routledge, 1996, p. 22. ISBN 0415143675.

16.^ Based on William of Malmesbury's *Historia Anglorum*.
He was of just stature, ordinary corpulence, fierce countenance; his forehead was bare of hair; of such great strength of arm that it was often a matter of surprise, that no one was able to draw his bow, which himself could bend when his horse was in full gallop; he was majestic whether sitting or standing, although the protuberance of his belly deformed his royal person; of excellent health so that he was never confined with any dangerous disorder, except at the last; so given to the pleasures of the chase, that as I have before said, ejecting the inhabitants, he let a space of many miles grow desolate that, when at liberty from other avocations, he might there pursue his pleasures.

See *English Monarch: The House of Normandy*.

- 17.^ Young, Charles R. (1979). *The Royal Forests of Medieval England*. Philadelphia, PA: University of Pennsylvania Press. pp. 7-8. ISBN 0-8122-7760-0.
18.^ Freeman, Edward A., *William the Conqueror* (1902), p. 276-277
19.^ Bayeux Memorial
20.^ Spartacus Schoolnet, retrieved 17 July 2007.
21.^ *The Year of the Conqueror* by Alan Lloyd
22.^ *The Conqueror and His Companions* (J.R Planche 1874)
23.^ William "the Conqueror" (Guillaume "le Conquérant").

[edit] Further reading

Douglas, David C. (1999) *William the Conqueror; the Norman impact upon England*, Yale English monarchs series, London : Yale University Press, 476 p., ISBN 0-300-07884-6
Howarth, David (1977) *1066 The Year of the Conquest*, London : Collins, 207 p., ISBN 0-00-211845-9
Prescott, Hilda F.M. (1932) *Son of Dust*, reprinted 1978: London : White Lion, 288 p. ISBN 0-85617-239-1
Savage, Anne (transl. and coll.) (2002) *The Anglo-Saxon Chronicles*, London : Greenwich Editions, 288 p., ISBN 0-86288-440-3
Wensby-Scott, Carol. (1984) *Proud Conquest*, London : Futura Publications, 240 p., ISBN 0-7088-2620-2

[edit] External links

Wikimedia Commons has media related to: William the Conqueror
Wikiquote has a collection of quotations related to: William I of England

William I of England at Genealogics

Familypedia has a page on William_I,_King_of_England_(1027-1087).

Audio drama documentary about the events of 1066 focusing on the North of England
William the Conqueror, by E. A. Freeman at Project Gutenberg
Illustrated biography of William the Conqueror

Generation 6 (cont.)

William I of England at Find a Grave

History House: William the Conqueror

Jacob Abbott, William the Conqueror Baldwin Project reprint, written originally in 1849 for younger readers, but contains useful information about the life of William I and the Norman Conquest













The Descendants of William the Conqueror

"The Conqueror" King of Eng William I I and Matilda of Flanders had the following children:


- i. WILLIAM⁷ PEVERIL was born in 1040 in , Nottinghamshire, , England. He died in 1091.
- ii. WILLIAM DEPEVERELL was born in 1045 in , Nottinghamshire, , England. He died on 05 Feb 1113 in , , , England.
- iii. ADELA was born in 1046. She died in 1137.
- iv. II RUFUS THE RED ENGLAND WILLIAM was born in 1046. He died in 1053.
- v. GUNDRADA was born in 1048 in Normandy, , Normandy, France. She died on 21 May 1085 in Castle Acre, Norfolk, England, England.
- vi. WILLIAM DEWARENNE was born in 1049. He died in 1088.
- vii. WILLIAM I PERVEREL was born in 1050 in Normandy, , , France. He died on 17 Apr 1113 in , Herefordshire, , England.
- viii. WALTER NORMANDY was born in 1050 in Greystoke, Cumberland, , England.
- ix. SYLVIA NORBERT was born in 1051. She died on 30 Jul 1126 in Caen, Calvados, Normandy, France.
- x. SIBYLLA DENORMANDY BEAUCLERC was born in 1052 in , , , France. She died in 1065.
- xi. ROBERT II NORMANDY was born in 1053 in Normandy, Bedford, Tennessee, United States. He died on 10 Feb 1134 in Cardiff, Glamorgan, , Wales.
- xii. ROBERT BEAUCLERC was born in 1053 in , , , France.
- xiii. RICHARD NORMANDY was born in 1054 in Normandy, , Normandy, France. He died in 1081 in New Forest, Hampshire, , England.
- xiv. II CURTHOSE NORMANDY ROBERT was born in 1054 in Normandy, , , France. He died on 10 Feb 1133 in A prisoner of, Henry, Wales, England.
- xv. CECILIA NORMANDY was born in 1055 in Normandy, , , France. She died on 30 Jul 1126 in Caen, Calvados, Basse-Normandie, France.
- xvi. RICHARD OF ENGLAND was born in 1055 in , Orne, Basse-Normandie, France. He died in 1075 in New Forest, Hampshire, , England.
- xvii. ADELIDIS ALICE ENGLAND was born in 1056 in , , NORMANDY, France. She died in 1066.
- xviii. DUKE RICHARD was born in 1056 in Normandy, , , France. He died in 1081 in New Forest, Hampshire, , England.
- xix. WILLIAM II RUFUS ENGLAND NORMANDY was born in 1057 in Normandy, , , France. He died on 02 Aug 1100 in Lyndhurst, Hampshire, , England.
- xx. MARGARET ENGLAND BEAUCLERC was born in 1059 in , , , France.




Generation 6 (cont.)

- xxi. ADELIZA NORMANDY was born in 1060 in Normandy, , , France. She died in 1065 in Marcigny Sur Loire, Saone-et-Loire, Bourgogne, France. 
- xxii. ADELAIDE OF ENGLAND was born in 1062 in Normandy, , , France. She died on 08 Mar 1138 in Marcigny, Cote d'Or, Bourgogne, France. 
- xxiii. GUNDRED NORMANDY was born in 1063 in Normandy, , , France. She died on 27 May 1085 in Castle Acre, Norfolk, , England. 
- xxiv. AGATHA OF ENGLAND was born in 1064 in Normandy, Bedford, Tennessee, United States. She died in 1080 in , Calvados, Basse-Normandie, France. 
- xxv. WILLIAM THE ELDER PEVEREL was born on 14 Oct 1064 in Falaise, Calvados, Normandy, France. 
- xxvi. MATHILDA V BURGANDY BEAUCLERC was born in 1065 in , , , France. She died in 1135. 
- xxvii RICHARD NORMANDY BEAUCLERC was born in 1066 in Selby, Yorkshire, , England. He died on 01 Dec 1135 in Angers, Maine-et-Loire, Pays de la Loire, France. 
- xxvii AVELINE NORMANDY was born in 1066 in Luce, Nr Maine, Normandy, France. 
- i. She died in 1101 in Normandy, , Bedford, France.
- 11. xxix. HENRY I "BEAUCLERC" KING OF ENGLAND was born in 1068 in Selby, Yorks, England. He died on 01 Dec 1135 in Angers, Maine-et-Loire, France. He married Edith Matilda Princess of Scotland on 11 Nov 1100 in London, Middlesex, , England. She was born in Oct 1079 in Dunfermline, Fife, , Scotland. She died on 01 May 1118 in Westminster, Middlesex, , England. 
- xxx. MURIEL NORMANDY was born in 1069 in Normandy, , , France. She died in 1102 in Skipton, Yorkshire, , England. 
- xxxi. ALICE ENGLAND BEAUCLERC was born in 1075 in Normandy, , , France. She died on 08 Mar 1137 in Caen, Calvados, Basse-Normandie, France. 
- 9. **ADBELAHIDE DE⁶ NORMANDIE** (Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born in 1027 in Of, , Normandie, France. She died in 1090. She married Lambert De BOULOGNE about 1053 in Of, , Normandy, France. He was born about 1020 in Of, Boulogne, Flandres. He died in 1054 in Spm Bataille De Lille, Flandres. 


Lambert De BOULOGNE and Adbelahide De NORMANDIE had the following child:

 - i. JUDITH OF⁷ BOULOGNE was born in Of, Lens, Artois, France. 

Generation 7

- 10. **WALTER⁷ DE CLIFFORD** (Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born in 1113 in Clifford Castle, Clifford, Herefordshire, England. He died in 1190 in Godstow, Oxfordshire, England. He married Margaret De Toni, daughter of Ralph DeToeni and Alice Huntington Bjornsson, in 1135 in Flamstead, Herefordshire, England. She was born in 1118 in Flamstead, Herefordshire, England. She died in 1185 in Godstow, Oxfordshire, England. 

Walter De Clifford and Margaret De Toni had the following child:

 - 12. i. **WALTER⁸ DECLIFFORD** was born in 1146 in Clifford Castle, Herefordshire, , England. He died on 23 Jan 1222 in Clifford, Herefordshire, , England. He married Agnes De Condet in 1185 in Cavenby, Lincolnshire, England. She was born in 1180 in Lincolnshire County, England, United Kingdom. She died on 23 Dec 1263 in , , , England. 

Generation 7 (cont.)

11. **HENRY I "BEAUCLERC"⁷ KING OF ENGLAND** ("The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born in 1068 in Selby, Yorks, England. He died on 01 Dec 1135 in Angers, Maine-et-Loire, France. He married Edith Matilda Princess of Scotland on 11 Nov 1100 in London, Middlesex, , England. She was born in Oct 1079 in Dunfermline, Fife, , Scotland. She died on 01 May 1118 in Westminster, Middlesex, , England.



Notes for Henry I "Beauclerc" King of England:

Henry I of England

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

This article is about the XII century English king. For the notable family named Beauclerk, see Duke of St. Albans.

Henry I Beauclerc

Miniature from illuminated Chronicle of Matthew Paris

King of England (more...)

Reign 3 August 1100 - 1 December 1135

Coronation 5 August 1100

Predecessor William II

Successor Stephen (de facto)

Matilda of England (de jure)

Duke of the Normans

Reign 1106 - 1 December 1135

Predecessor Robert II Curthose

Successor Stephen of Blois

Consort Matilda of Scotland

m. 1100; dec. 1118

Adeliza of Louvain

m. 1121; wid. 1135

Issue

Empress Matilda

William Adelin

House Norman dynasty

Father William I

Mother Matilda of Flanders

Born c. 1068/1069

Selby, Yorkshire

Died 1 December 1135 (aged 66-67)

Saint-Denis-en-Lyons, Normandy

Burial Reading Abbey, Berkshire

Henry I (c. 1068/1069 - 1 December 1135) was the fourth son of William I of England. He succeeded his elder brother William II as King of England in 1100 and defeated his eldest brother, Robert Curthose, to become Duke of Normandy in 1106. He was called Beauclerc for his scholarly interests and Lion of Justice for refinements which he brought about in the administrative and legislative machinery of the time.

Henry's reign is noted for its political opportunism. His succession was confirmed while his brother Robert was away on the First Crusade and the beginning of his reign was occupied by wars with Robert for control of England and Normandy. He successfully reunited the two realms again after their separation on his father's death in 1087. Upon his succession he granted the baronage a Charter of Liberties, which formed a basis for subsequent challenges to rights of kings and presaged Magna Carta, which subjected the King to law.

Generation 7 (cont.)

The rest of Henry's reign was filled with judicial and financial reforms. He established the biannual Exchequer to reform the treasury. He used itinerant officials to curb abuses of power at the local and regional level, garnering the praise of the people. The differences between the English and Norman populations began to break down during his reign and he himself married a daughter of the old English royal house. He made peace with the church after the disputes of his brother's reign, but he could not smooth out his succession after the disastrous loss of his eldest son William in the wreck of the White Ship. His will stipulated that he was to be succeeded by his daughter, the Empress Matilda, but his stern rule was followed by a period of civil war known as the Anarchy.

[edit] Early life

Henry was born between May 1068 and May 1069, probably in Selby in Yorkshire. His mother, Queen Matilda, was descended from Alfred the Great (but not through the main West Saxon Royal line: A daughter of Alfred, Ælfthryth, married Baldwin II of Flanders, and Matilda was the daughter of the fifth-generation descendant by the male line of that marriage, Baldwin V). Queen Matilda named the infant Prince Henry, after her uncle, Henry I of France. As the youngest son of the family, he was almost certainly expected to become a Bishop and was given more extensive schooling than was usual for a young nobleman of that time. The Chronicler William of Malmesbury asserts that Henry once remarked that an illiterate King was a crowned ass. He was certainly the first Norman ruler to be fluent in the English language.

William I's second son Richard was killed in a hunting accident in 1081, so William bequeathed his dominions to his three surviving sons in the following manner:

Robert received the Duchy of Normandy and became Duke Robert II

William Rufus received the Kingdom of England and became King William II

Henry Beauclerc received 5,000 pounds in silver

The Chronicler Orderic Vitalis reports that the old King had declared to Henry: "You in your own time will have all the dominions I have acquired and be greater than both your brothers in wealth and power."

Henry tried to play his brothers off against each other but eventually, wary of his devious manoeuvring, they acted together and signed an Accession Treaty. This sought to bar Prince Henry from both Thrones by stipulating that if either King William or Duke Robert died without an heir, the two dominions of their father would be reunited under the surviving brother.

[edit] Seizing the throne of England

English Royalty

House of Normandy

Henry I

Matilda

William Adelin

Robert, Earl of Gloucester

When, on 2 August 1100, William II was killed by an arrow in yet another hunting accident in the New Forest, Duke Robert had not yet returned from the First Crusade. His absence allowed Prince Henry to seize the Royal Treasury at Winchester, Hampshire, where he buried his dead brother. There are suspicions that, on hearing that Robert was returning alive from his crusade with a new bride, Henry decided to act and arranged the murder of William by Walter Tirel.[1] Thus he succeeded to the throne of England, guaranteeing his succession in defiance of William and Robert's earlier agreement. Henry was accepted as King by the leading barons and was crowned three days later on 5 August at Westminster Abbey. He secured his position among the nobles by an act of political appeasement: he issued a Charter of Liberties which is

Generation 7 (cont.)

considered a forerunner of the Magna Carta.

[edit] First marriage

On 11 November 1100 Henry married Edith, daughter of King Malcolm III of Scotland. Since Edith was also the niece of Edgar Atheling and the great-granddaughter of Edmund Ironside (the half-brother of Edward the Confessor) the marriage united the Norman line with the old English line of Kings. The marriage greatly displeased the Norman barons, however, and as a concession to their sensibilities Edith changed her name to Matilda upon becoming Queen. The other side of this coin, however, was that Henry, by dint of his marriage, became far more acceptable to the Anglo-Saxon populace.

The chronicler William of Malmesbury described Henry thus: "He was of middle stature, greater than the small, but exceeded by the very tall; his hair was black and set back upon the forehead; his eyes mildly bright; his chest brawny; his body fleshy."

[edit] Conquest of Normandy

In the following year, 1101, Robert Curthose, Henry's eldest brother, attempted to seize the crown by invading England. In the Treaty of Alton, Robert agreed to recognise his brother Henry as King of England and return peacefully to Normandy, upon receipt of an annual sum of 2000 silver marks, which Henry proceeded to pay.

In 1105, to eliminate the continuing threat from Robert and the drain on his fiscal resources from the annual payment, Henry led an expeditionary force across the English Channel.

[edit] Battle of Tinchebray

Main article: Battle of Tinchebray

On the morning of 28 September 1106, exactly 40 years after William had made his way to England, the decisive battle between his two surviving sons, Robert Curthose and Henry Beauclerc, took place in the small village of Tinchebray. This combat was totally unexpected. Henry and his army were marching south from Barfleur on their way to Domfront and Robert was marching with his army from Falaise on their way to Mortain. They met at the crossroads at Tinchebray and the running battle which ensued was spread out over several kilometres. The site where most of the fighting took place is the village playing field today. Towards evening Robert tried to retreat but was captured by Henry's men at a place three kilometres (just under two miles) north of Tinchebray where a farm named "Prise" (taken) stands today on the D22 road. The tombstones of three knights are nearby on the same road.

[edit] King of England and Ruler of Normandy

After Henry had defeated his brother's Norman army at Tinchebray he imprisoned Robert, initially in the Tower of London, subsequently at Devizes Castle and later at Cardiff. One day, whilst out riding, Robert attempted to escape from Cardiff but his horse bogged down in a swamp and he was recaptured. (A story was later circulated that, to prevent further escapes, Henry had Robert's eyes burnt out: this is not accepted by Green.[2]) Henry appropriated the Duchy of Normandy as a possession of the Kingdom of England and reunited his father's dominions. Even after taking control of the Duchy of Normandy he didn't take the title of Duke, he chose to control it as the King of England.

In 1113, Henry attempted to reduce difficulties in Normandy by betrothing his eldest son, William Adelin, to the daughter of Fulk of Jerusalem (also known as Fulk V), Count of Anjou, then a serious enemy. They were married in 1119. Eight years later, after William's death, a much more momentous union was made between Henry's daughter, (the former Empress) Matilda and Fulk's son Geoffrey Plantagenet, which eventually resulted in the union of the two Realms under the Plantagenet Kings.

[edit] Activities as a king

Generation 7 (cont.)

Henry I depicted in Cassell's History of England (1902) Henry's need for finance to consolidate his position led to an increase in the activities of centralized government. As king, Henry carried out social and judicial reforms, including:

- issuing the Charter of Liberties

- restoring the laws of Edward the Confessor.

Between 1103 and 1107 Henry was involved in a dispute with Anselm, the Archbishop of Canterbury, and Pope Paschal II in the investiture controversy, which was settled in the Concordat of London in 1107. It was a compromise. In England, a distinction was made in the King's chancery between the secular and ecclesiastical powers of the prelates. Employing the distinction, Henry gave up his right to invest his bishops and abbots, but reserved the custom of requiring them to come and do homage for the "temporalities" (the landed properties tied to the episcopate), directly from his hand, after the bishop had sworn homage and feudal vassalage in the ceremony called commendatio, the commendation ceremony, like any secular vassal.

Henry was also known for some brutal acts. He once threw a treacherous burgher named Conan Pilatus from the tower of Rouen; the tower was known from then on as "Conan's Leap". In another instance that took place in 1119, Henry's son-in-law, Eustace de Pacy, and Ralph Harnec, the constable of Ivry, exchanged their children as hostages. When Eustace blinded Harnec's son, Harnec demanded vengeance. King Henry allowed Harnec to blind and mutilate Eustace's two daughters, who were also Henry's own grandchildren. Eustace and his wife, Juliane, were outraged and threatened to rebel. Henry arranged to meet his daughter at a parley at Breteuil, only for Juliane to draw a crossbow and attempt to assassinate her father. She was captured and confined to the castle, but escaped by leaping from a window into the moat below. Some years later Henry was reconciled with his daughter and son-in-law.

During his reign, King Henry introduced a new monetary system known as the tally stick which effectively reorganized the control of issuing money from private goldsmiths to the crown. King Henry created laws which demanded that royal taxes be paid with tally sticks instead of coin money. This encouraged and supported the use and circulation of the tally stick amongst the citizens of Medieval England and this practice survived for 727 years until 1826. Its demise began with the formation of the Bank of England in 1694 which attacked the tally system for being "money" outside the power of the money lenders. Ironically, this was the very reason Henry had initially introduced the tally system which economically allowed the British Empire to grow and develop throughout its most powerful years.

[edit] Legitimate children

He had four children by Matilda (Edith), who died on 1 May 1118 at the palace of Westminster. She was buried in Westminster Abbey.

1. Matilda. (c. February 1102 - 10 September 1167). She married firstly Henry V, Holy Roman Emperor, and secondly, Geoffrey V, Count of Anjou, having issue by the second.

2. William Adelin, (5 August 1103 - 25 November 1120). He married Matilda (d. 1154), daughter of Fulk V, Count of Anjou.

3. Euphemia, died young.

4. Richard, died young.

[edit] Second marriage

On 29 January 1121 he married Adeliza, daughter of Godfrey I of Leuven, Duke of Lower Lotharingia and Landgrave of Brabant, but there were no children from this marriage. Left without male heirs, Henry took the unprecedented step of making his barons swear to accept his daughter Empress Matilda, widow of Henry V, the Holy Roman Emperor, as his heir.

[edit] Death and legacy

Generation 7 (cont.)

Reading Abbey Henry visited Normandy in 1135 to see his young grandsons, the children of Matilda and Geoffrey. He took great delight in his grandchildren, but soon quarrelled with his daughter and son-in-law and these disputes led him to tarry in Normandy far longer than he originally planned.

Henry died on 1 December 1135 of food poisoning, according to legend, from eating "a surfeit of lampreys" (of which he was excessively fond),^[3] at Saint-Denis-en-Lyons (now Lyons-la-Forêt) in Normandy. His remains were sewn into the hide of a bull to preserve them on the journey, and then taken back to England and were buried at Reading Abbey, which he had founded fourteen years before. The Abbey was destroyed during the Protestant Reformation. No trace of his tomb has survived, the probable site being covered by St James' School. Nearby is a small plaque and a large memorial cross stands in the adjoining Forbury Gardens.

Plaque indicating burial-place of Henry I Although Henry's barons had sworn allegiance to his daughter as their Queen, her gender and her remarriage into the House of Anjou, an enemy of the Normans, allowed Henry's nephew Stephen of Blois, to come to England and claim the throne with popular support.

The struggle between the former Empress and Stephen resulted in a long civil war known as the Anarchy. The dispute was eventually settled by Stephen's naming of Matilda's son, Henry Plantagenet, as his heir in 1153.

[edit] Illegitimate children

King Henry is famed for holding the record for the largest number of acknowledged illegitimate children born to any English king, with the number being around 20 or 25. He had many mistresses, and identifying which mistress is the mother of which child is difficult. His illegitimate offspring for whom there is documentation are:

1. Robert, 1st Earl of Gloucester. Often, said to have been a son of Sybil Corbet.
2. Maud FitzRoy, married Conan III, Duke of Brittany
3. Constance FitzRoy, married Richard de Beaumont
4. Mabel FitzRoy, married William III Gouet
5. Alice FitzRoy, married Matthieu I of Montmorency and had two children Bouchard V de Montmorency ca 1130-1189 who married Laurence, daughter of Baldwin IV of Hainault and had issue and Mattheiu who married Matilda of Garlande and had issue. Mattheiu I went on to marry Adelaide of Maurienne.
6. Gilbert FitzRoy, died after 1142. His mother may have been a sister of Walter de Gand.
7. Emma, married Guy de Laval IV, Lord Laval.^[4] This is based on epitaphs maintained in the chapterhouse of Clermont Abbey which appear to refer to Emma as the daughter of a king. There may be some confusion here, however, in that Guy's son, Guy de Laval V, was also married to an Emma who described herself as the daughter of Reginald de Dunstanville, 1st Earl of Cornwall, who was an illegitimate son of Henry I as noted below. Additionally, if the elder Emma was also an illegitimate child of Henry I, this would make Guy and his wife Emma first cousins, something that casts more doubt on the claim.^[5]

[edit] With Edith

1. Matilda, married in 1103 Count Rotrou II of Perche. She perished 25 Nov 1120 in the wreck of the White Ship. She left two daughters; Philippa. who married Helie of Anjou (son of Fulk V) and Felice.

[edit] With Gieva de Tracy

1. William de Tracy^[citation needed]

[edit] With Ansfride

Generation 7 (cont.)

Ansfride was born c. 1070. She was the wife of Anskill of Seacourt, at Wytham in Berkshire (now Oxfordshire).

1. Juliane de Fontevrault (born c. 1090); married Eustace de Pacy in 1103. She tried to shoot her father with a crossbow after King Henry allowed her two young daughters to be blinded.

2. Fulk FitzRoy (born c. 1092); a monk at Abingdon.

3. Richard of Lincoln (c. 1094 - 25 November 1120); perished in the wreck of the White Ship.

[edit] With Sybil Corbet

Lady Sybilla Corbet of Alcester was born in 1077 in Alcester in Warwickshire. She married Herbert FitzHerbert, son of Herbert 'the Chamberlain' of Winchester and Emma de Blois. She died after 1157 and was also known as Adela (or Lucia) Corbet. Sybil was definitely mother of Sybil and Rainald, possibly also of William and Rohese. Some sources suggest that there was another daughter by this relationship, Gundred, but it appears that she was thought as such because she was a sister of Reginald de Dunstanville but it appears that that was another person of that name who was not related to this family.

1. Sybilla de Normandy, married Alexander I of Scotland.

2. William Constable, born before 1105. Married Alice (Constable); died after 1187.

3. Reginald de Dunstanville, 1st Earl of Cornwall.

4. Gundred of England (1114-46), married 1130 Henry de la Pomeroy, son of Joscelin de la Pomerai.

5. Rohese of England, born 1114; married Henry de la Pomerai.

6. Elizabeth of England married Fergus of Galloway and had issue.

[G. E. Cokayne, in his Complete Peerage, Vol. XI, Appendix D pps 105-121 attempts to elucidate Henry I's illegitimate children. For Mistress Sybil Corbet, he indicates that Rohese married Henry de la Pomerai [ibid.:119]. In any case, the dates concerning Rohese in the above article are difficult to reconcile on face value, her purported children having seemingly been born before their mother, and also before the date of her mother's purported marriage.]

[edit] With Edith FitzForne

1. Robert FitzEdith, Lord Okehampton, (1093-1172) married Dame Maud d'Avranches du Sap. They had one daughter, Mary, who married Renaud, Sire of Courtenay (son of Miles, Sire of Courtenay and Ermengarde of Nevers).

2. Adeliza FitzEdith. Appears in charters with her brother, Robert.

[edit] With Princess Nest

Nest ferch Rhys was born about 1073 at Dinefwr Castle, Carmarthenshire, the daughter of Prince Rhys ap Tewdwr of Deheubarth and his wife, Gwladys ferch Rhywallon. She married, in 1095, to Gerald de Windsor (aka Geraldus FitzWalter) son of Walter FitzOther, Constable of Windsor Castle and Keeper of the Forests of Berkshire. She had several other liaisons - including one with Stephen of Cardigan, Constable of Cardigan (1136) - and subsequently other illegitimate children. The date of her death is unknown.

1. Henry FitzRoy, 1103-1158.

[edit] With Isabel de Beaumont

Isabel (Elizabeth) de Beaumont (after 1102 - after 1172), daughter of Robert de Beaumont, sister of Robert de Beaumont, 2nd Earl of Leicester. She married Gilbert de Clare, 1st Earl of Pembroke, in 1130. She was also known as Isabella de Meulan.

1. Isabel Hedwig of England

2. Matilda FitzRoy, abbess of Montvilliers, also known as Montpiller

Ancestors of Henry I of England

16. Richard I, Duke of Normandy

Generation 7 (cont.)

- 8. Richard II, Duke of Normandy
- 17. Gunnora, Duchess of Normandy
- 4. Robert I, Duke of Normandy
- 18. Conan I of Rennes
- 9. Judith of Brittany
- 19. Ermengarde of Anjou
- 2. William I of England
- 10. Fulbert of Falaise
- 5. Herleva
- 1. Henry I of England
- 24. Arnulf II, Count of Flanders
- 12. Baldwin IV, Count of Flanders
- 25. Rozala of Italy
- 6. Baldwin V, Count of Flanders
- 26. Frederick of Luxembourg
- 13. Ogive of Luxembourg
- 3. Matilda of Flanders
- 28. Hugh Capet
- 14. Robert II of France
- 29. Adelaide of Aquitaine
- 7. Adela of France
- 30. William I of Provence
- 15. Constance of Arles
- 31. Adelaide of Anjou

See also

Complete Peerage
Concordat of Worms
First Council of the Lateran
Gesta Normannorum Ducum
Giraldus Cambrensis
Pipe Rolls
Quia Emptores
Robert of Torigny
Simeon of Durham
List of unusual deaths

Generation 7 (cont.)







[edit] References

- 1.^ "William II". www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk.
<http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/MEDwilliamII.htm>. Retrieved 2009-05-16.
 - 2.^ Green, Judith A., Henry I: King of England and Duke of Normandy, Cambridge, Cambridge University Press, 2006 - p. 216
 - 3.^ Henry of Huntingdon wrote this years after the death of the king, and it is quite possibly not true, although he likely died of some GI tract ailment. From Van Houten, Catherine. Two Souls, Four Lives. Nevada City, CA: Crystal Clarity Publishers (2009, advance copy). p 277
 - 4.^ Kathleen Thompson, "Affairs of State: the illegitimate children of Henry I" Journal of Medieval History Volume 29, Issue 2, June 2003, Pages 129-151
 - 5.^ This claim as well could be controversial.
http://www.medievalgenealogy.org.uk/cp/p_henryisillegitimate.shtml as accessed on 12/4/09
- Cross, Arthur Lyon. A History of England and Greater Britain. Macmillan, 1917.
Hollister, C. Warren. Henry I. Yale University Press, 2001. (Yale Monarchs series) ISBN 0300098294
Green, Judith A. "Henry I, King of England and Duke of Normandy" Cambridge University Press 2008.
Thompson, Kathleen. "Affairs of State: the Illegitimate Children of Henry I." Journal of Medieval History 29 (2003): 129-51.
Donald F. Fleming and Janet M. Pope, eds. Henry I and the Anglo-Norman World: Studies in Memory of C. Warren Hollister. (Haskins Society Journal, Special Volume, 17). Woodbridge: Boydell Press, 2006.

[edit] External links

<http://www.tribalpages.com/tribes/royalancestralc>
Henry I of England at Genealogics
Henry I Chronology
BBC site on Henry I
Royal British site on Henry I
Brittania site on Henry I
Henry I (c.1068-1135), King of England (1100-1135), Duke of Normandy (1106-1135)
The Sinking of the White Ship (1120)
A listing of Henry's descendants

Henry I "Beauclerc" King of England and Edith Matilda Princess of Scotland had the following children:

- i. REYNOL EARL OF CORNWALL⁸ DE DUNSTANVILLE was born in 1080. 
- ii. ELIZABETH OF ENGLAND was born in 1084 in , , England. She died in 1120. 
13. iii. MATILDA OF ENGLAND was born in 1086 in Winchester, Hampshire, , England. She died on 25 Nov 1120 in Barfleur, Manche, Basse-Normandie, France. She married Geoffrey Plantagenet Count of Anjou on 22 May 1127 in Le Mans, Sarthe, Pays de la Loire, France. He was born on 24 Aug 1113 in Anjou, Iserre, Rhone-Alpes, France. He died on 07 Sep 1151 in Rancé, Ain, Rhone-Alpes, France. 
- iv. EUSTACIE was born in 1088 in Normandy, , , France. 
- v. WILLIAM DE TRACY was born in 1090 in Tiverton, Devon, , England. He died in 1135. 
- vi. ROBERT DE CAEN was born in 1090 in Caen, Calvados, Basse-Normandie, France. He died on 31 Oct 1147 in England Earl Of, Gloucester, New Jersey, USA. 

Generation 7 (cont.)

- vii. SIBYL ELIZABETH SCOTLAND was born in 1090 in Normandy, Bedford, Tennessee, USA. She died on 12 Jul 1122 in Loch Tay, Perthshire, , Scotland.
- viii. MAUD was born in 1090 in Of, , , England. She died on 26 Nov 1119 in Y, Somme, Picardie, France.
- ix. JULIANE was born in 1090. She died in Y, Somme, Picardie, France.
- x. SYBILLA UNKNOWN was born in 1092. She died in 1122 in Y, Somme, Picardie, France.
- xi. SYBILLIA ENGLAND was born in 1092 in Normandy, , , France.
- xii. ROBERT OF ENGLAND was born in 1093 in of, Devon, , England. He died on 31 May 1172.
- xiii. WILLIAM DE TRACY was born in 1095.
- xiv. ELIZABETH OF ENGLAND was born in 1095 in Talby, Yorkshire, , England. She died in 1129.
- xv. ISABEL HEDWIG OF ENGLAND was born in 1095 in Talby, Yorkshire, , England. She died in 1112.
- xvi. WILLIAM OF ENGLAND was born in 1097 in , , , England. She died in 1136 in M. Alice, Sao Tome, Sao Tome and Principe.
- xvii. CONSTANCE was born in 1098 in , , , England.
- xviii. CONSTANCE OF ENGLAND was born in 1100. She died in 1132.
- xix. RICHARD PLANTAGENET was born in 1100. He died on 25 Nov 1120 in White Ship, Barfleur, Basse Normandie, England.
- xx. FULK was born in 1100. He died in Y, Somme, Picardie, France.
- xxi. JULIANE OF ENGLAND was born in Jul 1101 in Westminster, Middlesex, , England. She died in Jul 1101 in Fontevrault LAb, Maine-et-Loire, Pays de la Loire, France.
- xxii. SON was born in Jul 1101 in Of, , , England. He died in 1101.
- xxiii. MATHILDA PRINCESS OF ENGLAND was born on 07 Feb 1102 in Winchester, Litchfield, Connecticut, USA. She died on 10 Sep 1169 in Rouen, Seine-Maritime, Haute-Normandie, France.
- xxiv. HENRY FITZHENRY was born in 1103. He died in Y, Somme, Picardie, France.
- xxv. WILLIAM DE TRACY was born on 05 Aug 1103 in Winchester, Litchfield, Connecticut, USA. He died on 25 Nov 1120 in Y, Somme, Picardie, France.
- xxvi. WILLIAM was born in 1105. He died in Y, Somme, Picardie, France.
- xxvii ELIZABETH OF ENGLAND was born in 1109.
- .
xxvii RAINALD DE DUNSTANVILLE was born in 1110 in Dunstanville, Kent, , England.
i. He died on 01 Jul 1175 in Chertsey, Surrey, , England.



Generation 7 (cont.)

xxix. ROBERT FITZEDITH was born in 1117. He died in 1136.



xxx. ISABEL was born in 1120. She died in Y, Somme, Picardie, France.



xxxi. GILBERT was born in 1130. He died in Y, Somme, Picardie, France.



xxxii HENRY II CURTMANTLE was born on 12 Mar 1132 in Le Mans, Sarthe, Pays de la Loire, France. He died on 13 Jul 1189 in Chinon, Indre-et-Loire, Centre, France.



xxxii EMMA.



i.

xxxii ALICE.



v.

xxxv ROHESE. She died in Y, Somme, Picardie, France.



.

xxxv GUNDRED. She died in Y, Somme, Picardie, France.



i.

Generation 8

12. **WALTER⁸ DECLIFFORD** (Walter⁷ De Clifford, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born in 1146 in Clifford Castle, Herefordshire, , England. He died on 23 Jan 1222 in Clifford, Herefordshire, , England. He married Agnes De Condet in 1185 in Cavenby,,Lincolnshire,England. She was born in 1180 in Lincolnshire County, England, United Kingdom. She died on 23 Dec 1263 in , , , England.



Walter DeClifford and Agnes De Condet had the following children:

- i. **WALTER⁹ DE CLIFFORD** was born in 1186 in Clifford Castle,,Herefordshire,England. He died in 1264 in Clifford Castle,Clifford,Herefordshire,England.
14. ii. **ROGER DE CLIFFORD** was born in 1190 in Clifford Castle, Herefordshire, England. He died in Dec 1231 in Dore Abbey, Herefordshire, England. He married Sibil De Ewyas in 1214 in Eyyas Harold, Herefordshire, , England. She was born in 1178 in Ewyas Harold, Herefordshire, England. She died on 01 Jul 1236 in Ewyas Harold, Herefordshire, England.
13. **MATILDA OF⁸ ENGLAND** (Henry I "Beauclerc"⁷ King of England, "The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born in 1086 in Winchester, Hampshire, , England. She died on 25 Nov 1120 in Barfleur, Manche, Basse-Normandie, France. She married Geoffrey Plantagenet Count of Anjou on 22 May 1127 in Le Mans, Sarthe, Pays de la Loire, France. He was born on 24 Aug 1113 in Anjou, Isere, Rhone-Alpes, France. He died on 07 Sep 1151 in Rancé, Ain, Rhone-Alpes, France.



Notes for Matilda of England:

Empress Matilda

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

"Matilda of England" redirects here. For other uses, see Matilda of England (disambiguation).

Matilda of England

Empress consort of the Holy Roman Empire; Queen consort of the Romans; later Duchess consort of the Normans

Generation 8 (cont.)

Lady of the English
Reign April 1141 - November 1141
Predecessor Stephen
Successor Stephen

Spouse Henry V, Holy Roman Emperor
m. 1114; dec. 1125
Geoffrey V, Count of Anjou
m. 1128; dec. 1151
Issue
Henry II of England
Geoffrey, Count of Nantes
William X, Count of Poitou
House Norman dynasty
Father Henry I of England
Mother Matilda of Scotland
Born c. 7 February 1102

Died 10 September 1167 (age 65)
Rouen

Empress Matilda, also known as Matilda of England or Maude (c. 7 February 1102 - 10 September 1167) was the daughter and heir of King Henry I of England. Matilda and her younger brother, William Adelin, were the only legitimate children of King Henry to survive to adulthood. Her brother died in the White ship disaster, making Matilda the last heir from the paternal line of her grandfather William the Conqueror.

As a child, Matilda was betrothed to and later married Henry V, Holy Roman Emperor, acquiring the title Empress. The couple had no known children. When widowed, she was married to Geoffrey of Anjou, with whom she had three sons, the eldest of whom became King Henry II of England.

Matilda was the first female ruler of the Kingdom of England. However, the length of her effective rule was brief - a few months in 1141. She was never crowned and failed to consolidate her rule (legally and politically). For this reason, she is normally excluded from lists of English monarchs, and her rival (and cousin) Stephen of Blois is listed as monarch for the period 1135-1154. Their rivalry for the throne led to years of unrest and civil war in England that have been called The Anarchy. She did secure her inheritance of the Duchy of Normandy - through the military feats of her husband, Geoffrey -and campaigned unstintingly for her oldest son's inheritance, living to see him ascend the throne in 1154.

[edit] Early life

Matilda was the first of two children born to Henry I of England and his wife Matilda of Scotland (also known as Edith).

Her maternal grandparents were Malcolm III of Scotland and Saint Margaret of Scotland. Margaret was daughter of Edward the Exile and granddaughter of Edmund II of England. (Most historians believe Matilda was born at Winchester, but one, John Fletcher (1990), argues for the possibility of the royal palace at Sutton Courtenay in Oxfordshire.)

[edit] Marriages

When she was seven years old, Matilda was betrothed to Henry V, Holy Roman Emperor; at nine, she was sent to the Holy Roman Empire (Germany) to begin training for the life of Empress consort. The royal couple were married at Worms on 7 January 1114, and Matilda accompanied Henry on tours to Rome and Tuscany. After some time, Matilda acted as regent, mainly in Italy, in his absence.[1] Emperor Henry died in 1125. The imperial couple had no surviving offspring, but Herman of Tournai states that

Generation 8 (cont.)

Matilda bore a son who lived only a short while.

Despite being popularly known as "Empress" from her first marriage, Matilda's right to the title was dubious. She was never crowned Holy Roman Empress by a legitimate Pope - which ceremony was normally required to achieve the title; indeed, in later years she encouraged chroniclers to believe she had been crowned by the Pope. At the time, she was called German Queen by her husband's bishops, while her formal title was recorded as "Queen of the Romans". Still, "Empress" was arguably an appropriate courtesy title for the wife of an Emperor who had been crowned by the Pope.

In 1120, her brother William Adelin drowned in the disastrous wreck of the White Ship, making Matilda the only legitimate child of her father King Henry. Her cousin Stephen of Blois was, like her, a grandchild of William (the Conqueror) of Normandy; but her paternal line meant she was senior to Stephen in the line of succession.

Matilda returned to England a young widow at 23, and dowager "Empress" - a status of considerable pride to her. There Henry named her as his heir to the English throne and Duchy of Normandy. Henry saw to it that the Anglo-Norman barons, including Stephen, swore repeatedly to accept Matilda as ruler if Henry died without a male heir.

Henry then arranged a second marriage for Matilda, wanting peace between the fractious barons of Normandy and Anjou. On 17 June 1128, Matilda, then 26, was married to Geoffrey of Anjou, then 15. He was also Count of Maine and heir apparent to (his father) the Count of Anjou - whose title he soon acquired, making Matilda Countess of Anjou. It was a title she rarely used. Geoffrey called himself "Plantagenet" from the broom flower (*planta genista*) he adopted as his personal emblem. Thus, Plantagenet became the dynastic name of the powerful line of English kings descended from Matilda and Geoffrey.

Matilda's marriage with Geoffrey was troubled, with frequent long separations but they had three sons and she survived him. The eldest, Henry, was born on 5 March 1133. In 1134, she almost died in childbirth, following the birth of Geoffrey, Count of Nantes. A third son, William X, Count of Poitou, was born in 1136.

When her father died in Normandy, on 1 December 1135, Matilda was with Geoffrey in Anjou, and, crucially, too far away from events rapidly unfolding in England and Normandy. Stephen of Blois rushed to England upon learning of Henry's death and moved quickly to seize the crown from the appointed heir. Matilda, however, was game to contest Stephen in both realms. She and her husband Geoffrey entered Normandy and began military campaigns to claim her inheritance. Progress was uneven at first, but she persevered but it was not until 1139 that she felt secure enough in Normandy to turn her attentions to England and fighting Stephen directly. In Normandy, Geoffrey secured all fiefdoms west and south of the Seine by 1143; in January 1144, he crossed the Seine and took Rouen without resistance. He assumed the title Duke of Normandy, and Matilda became Duchess of Normandy. Geoffrey and Matilda held the duchy conjointly until 1149, then ceded it to their son, Henry, which event was soon ratified by King Louis VII of France.

[edit] Struggle for throne of England

On the death of her father, Henry I, in 1135, Matilda expected to succeed to the throne of England, but her cousin, Stephen of Blois, usurped the throne. He was supported by most of the barons, breaking his oath to defend her rights. The civil war which followed was bitter and prolonged, with neither side gaining ascendancy for long. It was not until 1139 that Matilda commanded the military strength necessary to challenge Stephen within England.

Stephen's wife, the Countess of Boulogne also named Matilda, was the Empress's maternal cousin. During the war, Matilda's most loyal and capable supporter was her illegitimate half-brother, Robert, 1st Earl of Gloucester.

Generation 8 (cont.)

Matilda's greatest triumph came in April 1141, when her forces defeated and captured King Stephen at the Battle of Lincoln. He was made a prisoner and effectively deposed. Her advantage lasted only a few months. When she arrived in London, the city was ready to welcome her and support her coronation. She used the title of Lady of the English and planned to assume the title of queen upon coronation (the custom which was followed by her grandsons, Richard and John).[2] However, she refused the citizens' request to halve their taxes and, because of her own arrogance,[2] they closed the city gates to her and reignited the civil war on 24 June 1141.

By November, Stephen was free (exchanged for the captured Robert of Gloucester) and a year later, the tables were turned when Matilda was besieged at Oxford but escaped to Wallingford, supposedly by fleeing across snow-covered land in a white cape. In 1141, she escaped Devizes in a similar manner, by disguising herself as a corpse and being carried out for burial.

In 1148, Matilda and Henry returned to Normandy, following the death of Robert of Gloucester, and the reconquest of Normandy by Geoffrey. Upon their arrival, Geoffrey turned Normandy over to Henry and retired to Anjou.

[edit] Later life

Matilda's first son, Henry, was showing signs of becoming a successful leader.[when?] Although the civil war had been decided in Stephen's favour, his reign was troubled. In 1153, the death of his son Eustace, combined with the arrival of a military expedition led by Henry, led him to acknowledge the latter as his heir by the Treaty of Wallingford.

Matilda retired to Rouen in Normandy during her last years, where she maintained her own court and presided over the government of the duchy in the absence of Henry. She intervened in the quarrels between her eldest son Henry and her second son Geoffrey, but peace between the brothers was brief. Geoffrey rebelled against Henry twice before his sudden death in 1158. Relations between Henry and his youngest brother, William X, Count of Poitou, were more cordial, and William was given vast estates in England. Archbishop Thomas Becket refused to allow William to marry the Countess of Surrey and the young man fled to Matilda's court at Rouen. William, who was his mother's favourite child, died there in January 1164, reportedly of disappointment and sorrow. She attempted to mediate in the quarrel between her son Henry and Becket, but was unsuccessful.

Although she gave up hope of being crowned in 1141, her name always preceded that of her son Henry, even after he became king. Matilda died at Notre Dame du Pré near Rouen and was buried in the Abbey church of Bec-Hellouin, Normandy. Her body was transferred to the Rouen Cathedral in 1847; her epitaph reads: "Great by Birth, Greater by Marriage, Greatest in her Offspring: Here lies Matilda, the daughter, wife, and mother of Henry."

[edit] Historical fiction

The civil war between supporters of Stephen and the supporters of Matilda has proven popular as a subject in historical fiction. Novels dealing with it include:

Graham Shelby, *The Villains of the Piece* (1972) (published in the US as *The Oath and the Sword*)

The *Brother Cadfael* series by Ellis Peters, and the TV series made from them starring Sir Derek Jacobi

Jean Plaidy, *The Passionate Enemies*, the third book of her *Norman Trilogy*

Sharon Penman, *When Christ and His Saints Slept* tells the story of the events before, during and after the civil war

Haley Elizabeth Garwood, *The Forgotten Queen* (1997)

Ken Follett, *The Pillars of the Earth*

E. L. Konigsburg, *A Proud Taste for Scarlet and Miniver*

Generation 8 (cont.)

Ellen Jones, *The Fatal Crown* (highly inaccurately, in romance novel-style)
Juliet Dymoke, *The Lion's Legacy* (Being part of a trilogy, the first being, *Of The Ring Of Earls*, the second, *Henry Of The High Rock*)
Indeed, some romance-type historical novels go so far as to posit a love-affair between Matilda and Stephen, e.g. the *Janna Mysteries* - Felicity Pullman Set during the civil war between Stephen and Matilda.

Matilda is a character in Jean Anouilh's play *Becket*. In the 1964 film adaptation she was portrayed by Martita Hunt. She was also portrayed by Brenda Bruce in the 1978 BBC TV series *The Devil's Crown*, which dramatised the reigns of her son and grandsons.

Ancestors of Matilda of England[hide]

- 16. Richard II, Duke of Normandy
- 8. Robert the Magnificent
- 17. Judith of Brittany
- 4. William I of England
- 18. Fulbert of Falaise
- 9. Herleva
- 2. Henry I of England
- 20. Baldwin IV, Count of Flanders
- 10. Baldwin V, Count of Flanders
- 21. Ogive of Luxembourg
- 5. Matilda of Flanders
- 22. Robert II of France
- 11. Adela of France
- 23. Constance of Arles
- 1. Matilda of England
- 24. Crínán of Dunkeld
- 12. Duncan I of Scotland
- 25. Bethóc
- 6. Malcolm III of Scotland
- 13. Suthen
- 3. Matilda of Scotland
- 28. Edmund Ironside
- 14. Edward the Exile

Generation 8 (cont.)

29. Ealdgyth

7. Saint Margaret of Scotland

15. Agatha

[edit] See also
Gervase of Canterbury
Gesta Stephani
Robert of Torigni
Roger of Hoveden
Walter Map

[edit] References

- 1.^ Chibnall, Marjorie The Empress Matilda: Queen Consort, Queen Mother and Lady of the English pgs. 33-34, 46
- 2.^ a b Lyon, Ann (2003). Constitutional history of the UK. Routledge Cavendish. ISBN 1859417469.
http://books.google.com/books?id=yiqrD_b_EGkC&pg=PA30&dq=%22lady+of+the+English%22+uncrowned&lr=#v=onepage&q=%22lady%20of%20the%20English%22%20uncrowned&f=false. Retrieved 2009-09-19.
- Bradbury, J. (1996) Stephen and Matilda: the Civil War of 1139-1153, Sutton Publishing, ISBN 075090612X
- Chibnall, Marjorie (1991) The Empress Matilda: Queen Consort, Queen Mother, and Lady of the English
- Fletcher, John (1990) Sutton Courtenay: The History of a Thameside Village
- Gardener J and Wenborn W the History Today Companion to British History
- Pain, Nesta (1978) Empress Matilda: Uncrowned Queen of England
- Parsons, John Carmi. Medieval Mothering (New Middle Ages), sub. Marjorie Chibnall, "Empress Matilda and Her Sons"

Geoffrey Plantagenet Count of Anjou and Matilda of England had the following child:

15. i. HENRY⁹ OF ENGLAND II was born on 05 Mar 1133 in Le Mans, Sarthe, Pays de la Loire, France. He died on 06 Jul 1189 in Chinon, Indre-et-Loire, Centre, France. He married Rosamond De Clifford in Not, Graz-Umgebung, Styria, Austria. She was born in 1136 in Clifford, Herefordshire, , England. She died in 1176 in Woodstock, Oxfordshire, , England. He married Eleanor Duchess of Aquitaine in May 1152 in Bordeaux, Gironde, Aquitaine, France. She was born in 1122 in Belin, Gironde, Aquitaine, France. She died on 26 Jun 1202 in Mirabell Castle, Poitiers, France., France.



Generation 9

14. **ROGER⁹ DE CLIFFORD** (Walter⁸ DeClifford, Walter⁷, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born in 1190 in Clifford Castle, Herefordshire, England. He died in Dec 1231 in Dore Abbey, Herefordshire, England. He married Sibil De Ewyas in 1214 in Eyyas Harold, Herefordshire, , England. She was born in 1178 in Ewyas Harold, Herefordshire, England. She died on 01 Jul 1236 in Ewyas Harold, Herefordshire, England.

Roger De Clifford and Sibil De Ewyas had the following child:

16. i. ROGER¹⁰ DECLIFFORD was born in 1221 in , Worcestershire, , England. He died in 1285 in Clifford, Herefordshire, , England. He married Hawise Botterell in 1230 in , Herefordshire, , England. She was born in 1215 in Tenbury, Worcestershire, , England. She died in 1272 in Runcorn, Cheshire, , England.



Generation 9 (cont.)

15. **HENRY⁹ OF ENGLAND II** (Matilda of⁸ England, Henry I "Beauclerc"⁷ King of England, "The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 05 Mar 1133 in Le Mans, Sarthe, Pays de la Loire, France. He died on 06 Jul 1189 in Chinon, Indre-et-Loire, Centre, France. He married Rosamond De Clifford in Not, Graz-Umgebung, Styria, Austria. She was born in 1136 in Clifford, Herefordshire, , England. She died in 1176 in Woodstock, Oxfordshire, , England. He married Eleanor Duchess of Aquitaine in May 1152 in Bordeaux, Gironde, Aquitaine, France. She was born in 1122 in Belin, Gironde, Aquitaine, France. She died on 26 Jun 1202 in Mirabell Castle, Poitiers, France., France.



Notes for Henry of England II:

Henry II of England

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

"Henry Plantagenet" redirects here. For others, see Category:House of Plantagenet.
Henry II

King of England (more...)

Reign 19 December 1154 - 6 July 1189

Coronation 19 December 1154

Predecessor Stephen

Successor Richard I

Junior king Henry the Young King

Spouse Eleanor of Aquitaine

Issue

William IX, Count of Poitiers

Henry the Young King

Richard I of England

Geoffrey, Duke of Brittany

Matilda, Duchess of Saxony

Eleanor, Queen of Castile

Joan, Queen of Sicily

John of England

House House of Plantagenet

Father Geoffrey V, Count of Anjou

Mother Matilda of England

Born 5 March 1133(1133-03-05)

Le Mans, France

Died 6 July 1189 (aged 56)

Chinon, France

Burial Fontevraud Abbey, France

Henry II (5 March 1133 - 6 July 1189), ruled as King of England (1154-1189), Count of Anjou, Count of Maine, Duke of Normandy, Duke of Aquitaine, Duke of Gascony, Count of Nantes, Lord of Ireland and, at various times, controlled parts of Wales, Scotland and western France. Henry, the great-grandson of William the Conqueror, was the first of the House of Plantagenet to rule England. Henry was the first to use the title "King of England" (as opposed to "King of the English").

He is also known as Henry Curtmantle (French: Henri Court-manteau) and Henry Fitz-Empress.

[edit] Early life and descent

Henry II was born in Le Mans, France, on 5 March 1133.[1] His father, Geoffrey V of Anjou (Geoffrey Plantagenet, son of Fulk of Jerusalem), was Count of Anjou and Count of Maine. His mother, Empress Matilda, was a claimant to the English throne as the

Generation 9 (cont.)

daughter of Henry I (1100-1135), son of William The Conqueror, Duke of Normandy. His own claim to the throne was strengthened by his descent from both the English Saxon kings and the kings of Scotland through his maternal grandmother Matilda of Scotland, whose father was Malcolm III of Scotland and whose mother was Margaret of Wessex (Saint Margaret of Scotland), grand-daughter of Edmund Ironside.

He spent his childhood in his father's land of Anjou. At the age of nine, Robert of Gloucester took him to England, where he received education from Master Matthew at Bristol, with the assistance of Adelard of Bath and possibly Geoffrey of Monmouth. In 1144, he was returned to Normandy where his education was continued by William of Conches.[2]

[edit] Marriage and legitimate children

See also: List of members of the House of Plantagenet

On 18 May 1152, at Poitiers,[3] at the age of 19, Henry married Eleanor of Aquitaine. The wedding was "without the pomp or ceremony that befitted their rank,"[4] partly because only two months previously Eleanor's marriage to Louis VII of France had been annulled. Their relationship, always stormy, eventually disintegrated: after Eleanor encouraged her children to rebel against their father in 1173, Henry had her placed under house arrest, where she remained for fifteen years.[5]

Henry and Eleanor had eight children, William, Henry, Richard, Geoffrey, John, Matilda, Eleanor, and Joan. William died in infancy. As a result Henry was crowned as joint king when he came of age. However, because he was never king in his own right, he is known as "Henry the Young King", not Henry III. In theory, Henry would have inherited the throne from his father, Richard his mother's possessions, Geoffrey would have Brittany, and John would be Lord of Ireland. However, fate would ultimately decide much differently.

It has been suggested by John Speed's 1611 book, History of Great Britain, that another son, Philip, was born to the couple. Speed's sources no longer exist, but Philip would presumably have died in early infancy.[6]

[edit] Appearance

Several sources record Henry's appearance. They all agree that he was very strong, energetic and surpassed his peers athletically.

...he was strongly built, with a large, leonine head, freckle fiery face and red hair cut short. His eyes were grey and we are told that his voice was harsh and cracked, possibly because of the amount of open-air exercise he took. He would walk or ride until his attendants and courtiers were worn out and his feet and legs were covered with blisters and sores... He would perform all athletic feats.

John Harvey (Modern)

...the lord king has been red-haired so far, except that the coming of old age and grey hair has altered that colour somewhat. His height is medium, so that neither does he appear great among the small, nor yet does he seem small among the great... curved legs, a horseman's shins, broad chest, and a boxer's arms all announce him as a man strong, agile and bold... he never sits, unless riding a horse or eating... In a single day, if necessary, he can run through four or five day-marches and, thus foiling the plots of his enemies, frequently mocks their plots with surprise sudden arrivals... Always are in his hands bow, sword, spear and arrow, unless he be in council or in books.

Peter of Blois (Contemporary)

A man of reddish, freckled complexion, with a large, round head, grey eyes that glowed fiercely and grew bloodshot in anger, a fiery countenance and a harsh, cracked voice. His neck was poked forward slightly from his shoulders, his chest was broad and

Generation 9 (cont.)

square, his arms strong and powerful. His body was stocky, with a pronounced tendency toward fatness, due to nature rather than self-indulgence - which he tempered with exercise.

Gerald of Wales (Contemporary)

[edit] Character

Like his grandfather, Henry I of England, Henry II had an outstanding knowledge of the law. A talented linguist and excellent Latin speaker, he would sit on councils in person whenever possible. His interest in the economy was reflected in his own frugal lifestyle. He dressed casually except when tradition dictated otherwise and ate a sparing diet.[7]

He was modest and mixed with all classes easily. "He does not take upon himself to think high thoughts, his tongue never swells with elated language; he does not magnify himself as more than man".[8] His generosity was well-known and he employed a Templar to distribute one tenth of all the food bought to the royal court amongst his poorest subjects.

Henry also had a good sense of humour and was never upset at being the butt of the joke. Once while he sat sulking and occupying himself with needlework, a courtier suggested that such behavior was to be expected from a descendant of the bastard son of a tanner's daughter (referring to his great-grandfather William the Conqueror being the son of Herleva, daughter of Fulbert a tanner from the Norman town of Falaise). The king rocked with laughter and even explained the joke to those who did not immediately grasp it.[9]

"His memory was exceptional: he never failed to recognize a man he had once seen, nor to remember anything which might be of use. More deeply learned than any king of his time in the western world".[7]

In contrast, the king's temper has been written about. His actions against Thomas Becket are evidence of his blinding temper, along with his conflict with William I of Scotland.[10]

[edit] Construction of an empire

Main article: Angevin Empire

[edit] Henry's claims by blood and marriage

Henry II depicted in Cassell's History of England (1902). Henry's father, Geoffrey Plantagenet, held rich lands as a vassal from Louis VII of France. Maine and Anjou were therefore Henry's by birthright, amongst other lands in Western France.[4] By maternal claim, Normandy was also to be his. From a contemporary perspective, however, the most notable inheritance Henry received from his mother was a claim to the English throne. Granddaughter of William the Conqueror, Empress Matilda was to be queen regnant of England, but her throne was usurped by her cousin, Stephen of England. Henry's efforts to restore the royal line to his own family would create a dynasty spanning three centuries and thirteen kings.

Henry's marriage to Eleanor of Aquitaine placed him firmly in the ascendancy.[4] His plentiful lands were added to his new wife's possessions, giving him control of Aquitaine and Gascony. The riches of the markets and vineyards in these regions, combined with Henry's already plentiful holdings, made Henry the most powerful vassal in France.

[edit] Taking the English Throne

Realising Henry's royal ambition was far from easily fulfilled, his mother had been pushing her claim for the crown for several years to no avail, finally retiring in 1147. It was 1147 when Henry had accompanied Matilda on an invasion of England. It soon failed due to lack of preparation,[4] but it made him determined that England was his mother's right, and so his own. He returned to England again between 1149 and 1150.

Generation 9 (cont.)

On 22 May 1149 he was knighted by King David I of Scotland, his great uncle, at Carlisle.[11]

Early in January 1153, just months after his wedding, he crossed the Channel one more time. His fleet was 36 ships strong, transporting a force of 3,000 footmen and 140 horses.[12] Sources dispute whether he landed at Dorset or Hampshire, but it is known he entered a small village church. It was 6 January and the locals were observing the Festival of the Three Kings. The correlation between the festivities and Henry's arrival was not lost on them. "Ecce advenit dominator Dominus, et regnum in manu ejus", they exclaimed as the introit for their feast, "Behold the Lord the ruler cometh, and the Kingdom in his hand." [11]

Henry moved quickly and within the year he had secured his right to succession via the Treaty of Wallingford with Stephen of England. He was now, for all intents and purposes, in control of England. When Stephen died in October 1154, it was only a matter of time until Henry's treaty would bear fruit, and the quest that began with his mother would be ended. On 19 December 1154 he was crowned in Westminster Abbey, "By The Grace Of God, Henry II, King Of England". [11] Henry Plantagenet, vassal of Louis VII, was now more powerful than the French king himself. Henry used the title, Rex Angliae, Dux Normaniae et Aquitaniae et Comes Andegaviae (king of England, duke of Normandy and Aquitaine, count of Anjou). [13] He was thus the first to be crowned "king of England", as opposed to "king of the English." [14]

[edit] Lordship over Ireland

See also: Norman invasion of Ireland

Shortly after his coronation, Henry sent an embassy to the newly elected Pope Adrian IV. Led by Bishop Arnold of Lisieux, the group of clerics requested authorisation for Henry to invade Ireland. Some historians suggest that this resulted in the papal bull *Laudabiliter*. Whether this donation is genuine or not, Edmund Curtis says, is one of "the great questions of history." [15] It is possible Henry acted under the influence of a "Canterbury plot," in which English ecclesiastics strove to dominate the Irish church. [16] However, Henry may have simply intended to secure Ireland as a lordship for his younger brother William.

William died soon after the plan was hatched and Ireland was ignored. It was not until 1166 that it came to the surface again. In that year, King Diarmait Mac Murchada, of Leinster, was driven from his land of Leinster by the High King of Ireland. Diarmait followed Henry to Aquitaine, seeking an audience. He asked the English king to help him reassert control; Henry agreed and made footmen, knights and nobles available for the cause. The most prominent of these was a Welsh Norman, Richard de Clare, 2nd Earl of Pembroke, nicknamed "Strongbow". In exchange for his loyalty, Diarmait offered Earl Richard his daughter Aoife in marriage and made him heir to the kingdom.

The Normans restored Diarmait to his traditional holdings, but it quickly became apparent that Henry had not offered aid purely out of kindness. In 1171, Henry arrived from France, declaring himself Lord of Ireland. All of the Normans, along with many Irish princes, took oaths of homage to Henry, and he left after six months. He never returned, but he later named his young son, the future King John of England, Lord of Ireland.

Diarmait's appeal for outside help had made Henry Ireland's Lord, starting 800 years of English overlordship on the island. The change was so profound that Diarmait is still remembered as a traitor of the highest order. In 1172, at the Synod of Cashel, County Tipperary, Roman Catholicism was proclaimed as the only permitted religious practice in Ireland.

[edit] Consolidation in Scotland

In 1174, a rebellion spearheaded by his own sons was not Henry's biggest problem. An invasion force from Scotland, led by their king, William the Lion, was advancing from the North. To make matters worse, a Flemish armada was sailing for England, just days

Generation 9 (cont.)

from landing. It seemed likely that the king's rapid growth was to be checked.[1]

Henry saw his predicament as a sign from God, that his treatment of Thomas Becket would be rewarded with defeat. He immediately did penance at Canterbury[1] for the Archbishop's fate and events took a turn for the better.

The hostile armada dispersed in the English Channel and headed back for the continent. Henry had avoided a Flemish invasion, but Scottish invaders were still raiding in the North. Henry sent his troops to meet the Scots at Alnwick, where the English scored a devastating victory. William was captured in the chaos, removing the figurehead for rebellion, and within months all the problem fortresses had been torn down. Southern Scotland was now completely dominated by Henry, another fief in his Angevin Empire, that now stretched from the Solway Firth almost to the Mediterranean and from the Somme to the Pyrenees. By the end of this crisis, and his sons' revolt, the king was "left stronger than ever before".[17]

[edit] Domestic policy

[edit] Dominating nobles

During Stephen's reign, the barons in England had undermined Royal authority. Rebel castles were one problem, nobles avoiding military service was another. The new king immediately moved against the illegal fortresses that had sprung up during Stephen's reign, having them torn down.

To counter the problem of avoiding military service, scutage became common. This tax, which Henry's barons paid in lieu of military service, allowed the king to hire mercenaries. These hired troops were used to devastating effect by both Henry and his son Richard, and by 1159 the tax was central to the king's army and his authority over vassals.

[edit] Legal reform

Henry II's reign saw the establishment of Royal Magistrate courts.[citation needed] This allowed court officials under authority of the Crown to adjudicate local disputes, reducing the workload on Royal courts proper and delivering justice with greater efficiency.

Henry also worked to make the legal system fairer. Trial by ordeal and trial by combat were still common in the 12th century. By the Assize of Clarendon, in 1166, a precursor to trial by jury became the standard. However, this group of "twelve lawful men," as the Assize commonly refers to it, provided a service more similar to a grand jury, alerting court officials to matters suitable for prosecution. Trial by combat was still legal in England until 1819, but Henry's support of juries was a great contribution to the country's social history. The Assize of Northampton, in 1176, cemented the earlier agreements at Clarendon.

[edit] Religious policy

Artist's impression of Henry II, circa 1620[edit] Strengthening royal control over the church

In the tradition of Norman kings, Henry II was keen to have secular law predominate over the law of the church. The clergy had a free hand, and were not required to obey laws of the land that conflicted with the governance of the church. Henry wanted the laws of the land to be obeyed by all, clergy and laity alike. At Clarendon Palace on 30 January 1164, the king set out sixteen constitutions, aimed at decreasing ecclesiastical interference from Rome. Secular courts would also have jurisdiction over clerical trials and disputes. Henry's authority guaranteed him majority support, but the newly appointed Archbishop of Canterbury refused to ratify the proposals.

Henry was characteristically stubborn, and on 8 October 1164, he called archbishop Thomas Becket before the Royal Council. Becket, however, had fled to France and was under the protection of Henry's rival, Louis VII of France.

Generation 9 (cont.)

The king continued doggedly in his pursuit of control over his clerics. By 1170, the pope was considering excommunicating all of Britain. Only Henry's agreement that Becket could return to England without penalty prevented this fate. So the separation of England and the Church of Rome was forestalled until Henry VIII.

[edit] Murder of Thomas Becket

"What miserable drones and traitors have I nurtured and promoted in my household who let their lord be treated with such shameful contempt by a low-born cleric!" were the words which sparked the darkest event in Henry's religious wranglings. This speech has translated into legend in the form of "Will no one rid me of this turbulent priest?"-a provocative statement which would perhaps have been just as riling to the knights and barons of his household at whom it was aimed as his actual words. Bitter at Becket, his old friend, constantly thwarting his clerical constitutions, the king shouted in anger but possibly not with intent. However, four of Henry's knights, Reginald Fitzurse, Hugh de Morville, Lord of Westmorland, William de Tracy, and Richard le Breton overheard their king's cries and decided to act on his words.

On 29 December 1170, they entered Canterbury Cathedral, finding Becket near the stairs to the crypt. They beat down the Archbishop, killing him with several blows. Becket's brains were scattered upon the ground with the words; "Let us go, this fellow will not be getting up again". Whatever the rights and wrongs, it certainly tainted Henry's later reign. For the remaining 20 years of his rule, he would personally regret the death of a man who "in happier times...had been a friend".[18]

Just three years later, Becket was canonised and revered as a martyr against secular interference in God's church; Pope Alexander III had declared Thomas Becket a saint. Plantagenet historian John Harvey believes "The martyrdom of Thomas Becket was a martyrdom which he had repeatedly gone out of his way to seek...one cannot but feel sympathy towards Henry".[18] Wherever the true intent and blame lie, it was yet another sacrifice to the ongoing war between church and state.

[edit] The Angevin Curse

[edit] Civil war and rebellion

"It is the common fate of sons to be misunderstood by their fathers, and of fathers to be unloved of their sons, but it has been the particular bane of the English throne.[19]"

The "Angevin Curse" is infamous amongst the Plantagenet rulers. Trying to divide his lands amongst numerous ambitious children resulted in many problems for Henry. The king's plan for an orderly transfer of power relied on Young Henry ruling and his younger brothers doing homage to him for land. However, Richard refused to be subordinate to his brother, because they had the same mother and father, and the same Royal blood.[20]

In 1173, Young Henry and Richard moved against their father and his succession plans, trying to secure the lands they were promised. The king's changing and revising of his inheritance nurtured jealousy in his offspring, which turned to aggression. While both Young Henry and Richard were relatively strong in France, they still lacked the manpower and experience to trouble their father unduly. The king crushed this first rebellion and was fair in his punishment, Richard for example, lost half of the revenue allowed to him as Count of Poitou.[20]

In 1182, the Plantagenet children's aggression turned inward. Young Henry, Richard and their brother Geoffrey all began fighting each other for their father's possessions on the continent. The situation was exacerbated by French rebels and the king of France, Philip Augustus. This was the most serious threat to come from within the family yet, and the king faced the dynastic tragedy of civil war. However, on 11 June 1183, Henry the Young King died. The uprising, which had been built around the Prince, promptly collapsed and the remaining brothers returned to their individual lands. Henry quickly

Generation 9 (cont.)

occupied the rebel region of Angoulême to keep the peace.[20]

The final battle between Henry's Princes came in 1184. Geoffrey of Brittany and John of Ireland, the youngest brothers, had been promised Aquitaine, which belonged to elder brother Richard.[20] Geoffrey and John invaded, but Richard had been controlling an army for almost 10 years and was an accomplished military commander. Richard expelled his fickle brothers and they would never again face each other in combat, largely because Geoffrey died two years later, leaving only Richard and John.

[edit] Death and succession

Tombs of Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine in Fontevraud AbbeyThe final thorn in Henry's side would be an alliance between his eldest surviving son, Richard, and his greatest rival, Philip Augustus. John had become Henry's favourite son and Richard had begun to fear he was being written out of the king's inheritance.[20] In summer 1189, Richard and Philip invaded Henry's heartland of power, Anjou. The unlikely allies took northwest Touraine, attacked Le Mans and overran Maine and Tours. Defeated, Henry II met his opponents and agreed to all their demands, including paying homage to Philip for all his French possessions.

Weak, ill, and deserted by all but an illegitimate son, Geoffrey, Archbishop of York, Henry died at Chinon on 6 July 1189. His legitimate children, chroniclers record him saying, were "the real bastards".[21] The victorious Prince Richard later paid his respects to Henry's corpse as it travelled to Fontevraud Abbey, upon which, according to Roger of Wendover, 'blood flowed from the nostrils of the deceased, as if...indignant at the presence of the one who was believed to have caused his death'. The Prince, Henry's eldest surviving son and conqueror, was crowned "by the grace of God, King Richard I of England" at Westminster on 1 September 1189.

Ancestors of Henry II of England

16. Geoffrey, Count of Gâtinais
8. Fulk IV of Anjou
17. Ermengarde of Anjou
4. Fulk V of Anjou
18. Simon I de Montfort
9. Bertrade de Montfort
19. Agnes, Countess of Evreux
2. Geoffrey V of Anjou
20. John de Beaugency
10. Elias I of Maine
21. Paula of Maine
5. Ermengarde of Maine
22. Gervais, Lord of Château-du-Loir
11. Matilda of Château-du-Loir
1. Henry II of England
24. Robert I of Normandy
12. William I of England
25. Herleva of Falaise
6. Henry I of England
26. Baldwin V, Count of Flanders
13. Matilda of Flanders
27. Adèle of France
3. Empress Matilda
28. Duncan I of Scotland
14. Malcolm III of Scotland
29. Suthen
7. Matilda of Scotland
30. Edward the Exile

Generation 9 (cont.)

15. Margaret of Scotland
31. Agatha

[edit] Descendants

For a list of Henry's direct male-line descendants, see List of members of the House of Plantagenet.

Henry had a number of mistresses, including Rosamund Clifford. One of the daughters of Eleanor's ex-husband Louis VII, Alys, originally sent to Henry's court to marry Richard, was also said to be Henry's mistress.

Henry also had illegitimate children. While they were not valid claimants, their royal blood made them potential problems for Henry's legitimate successors.[20] William Longespée was one such child. He remained largely loyal and contented with the lands and wealth afforded to him as a royal bastard. Geoffrey, Bishop of Lincoln, Archbishop of York, on the other hand, was seen as a possible thorn in the side of Richard I of England.[20] Geoffrey had been the only son to attend Henry II on his deathbed, after even the king's favourite son, John Lackland, deserted him.[17] Richard forced him into the clergy at York, thus ending his secular ambitions.[20] Another son, Morgan was elected to the Bishopric of Durham, although he was never consecrated due to opposition from Pope Innocent III.[22]

[edit] Fictional portrayals

Henry is a central character in the plays *Becket* by Jean Anouilh and *The Lion in Winter* by James Goldman. Peter O'Toole portrayed him in the film adaptations of both of these plays - *Becket* (1964) and *The Lion in Winter* (1968) - for both of which he received nominations for the Academy Award for Best Actor. He was also nominated for the BAFTA Award for Best British Actor for *Becket* and won the Golden Globe Award for Best Actor - Motion Picture Drama for both films. Patrick Stewart portrayed Henry in the 2003 TV film adaptation of *The Lion in Winter*, for which he was nominated for the Golden Globe Award for Best Performance by an Actor in a Mini-Series or Motion Picture Made for Television. *Curtmantle*, a 1961 play by Christopher Fry, also tells the story of Henry II's life, as remembered by William Marshall.

Brian Cox portrayed him in the 1978 BBC TV series *The Devil's Crown*, which dramatised his reign and those of his sons. He has also been portrayed on screen by William Shea in the 1910 silent short *Becket*, A. V. Bramble in the 1923 silent film *Becket*, based on a play by Alfred Lord Tennyson, Alexander Gauge in the 1952 film adaptation of the T. S. Eliot play *Murder in the Cathedral*, and Dominic Roche in the 1962 British children's TV series *Richard the Lionheart*.

Henry is a significant character in the historical fiction/medieval murder mysteries *Mistress of the Art of Death*, *The Serpent's Tale* and *Grave Goods* by Diana Norman, writing under the pseudonym Ariana Franklin. He also plays a part in Ken Follett's most popular novel, *The Pillars of the Earth*, which in its final chapter portrays a fictional account of the king's penance at Canterbury Cathedral for his unknowing role in the murder of Thomas Becket. He is a major character in three of the novels of Sharon Kay Penman known as the Plantagenet Trilogy: *When Christ and His Saints Slept*, *Time and Chance*, and *The Devil's Brood*. The novels tell his life story from before his birth to his death.

Henry is played by David Warner in Mike Walker's BBC Radio 4 series *Plantagenet* (2010).

[edit] See also

House of Plantagenet
List of English monarchs

[edit] Notes

Generation 9 (cont.)

- 1.^ a b c Harvey, The Plantagenets, p.47
- 2.^ Barber, Richard (2003). Henry Plantagenet. Boydell Press. p. 33. ISBN 9780851159935.
- 3.^ Thelma Anna Leese, Blood royal, 1996, p.189
- 4.^ a b c d Harvey, The Plantagenets, p.49
- 5.^ Harvey, The Plantagenets, p.51
- 6.^ Weir, Alison, Eleanor of Aquitaine: A Life, pp.154-155, Ballantine Books, 1999
- 7.^ a b Harvey, The Plantagenets, p.40
- 8.^ Walter Map, Contemporary
- 9.^ Harvey, The Plantagenets, p.43
- 10.^ Farquhar, Michael (2001). A Treasure of Royal Scandals, p.173. Penguin Books, New York. ISBN 0739420259.
- 11.^ a b c Harvey. The Plantagenets. pp. 50.
- 12.^ Harvey, The Plantagenets, p.48
- 13.^ "King Henry II". <http://www.royalist.info/execute/biog?person=112>.
- 14.^ "Henry II - the 'First' King of England". <http://www.bbc.co.uk/dna/h2g2/A2654741>. Canute (r. 1016 - 1035) was "king of all England" (ealles Engla landes cyning).
- 15.^ Curtis, Edmund (2002). A History of Ireland from Earliest Times to 1922. New York: Routledge. pp. 38-39. ISBN 0415279496.
- 16.^ Warren, Henry II
- 17.^ a b Harvey, The Plantagenets
- 18.^ a b John Harvey, The Plantagenets, p.45
- 19.^ Harvey, Richard I, p.58
- 20.^ a b c d e f g h Turner & Heiser, The Reign of Richard Lionheart
- 21.^ Simon Schama's A History of Britain, Episode 3, "Dynasty"
- 22.^ British History Online Bishops of Durham. Retrieved 25 October 2007.

[edit] References and further reading

Richard Barber, The Devil's Crown: A History of Henry II and His Sons (Conshohocken, PA, 1996)

Robert Bartlett, England Under The Norman and Angevin Kings 1075-1225 (2000)

J. Boussard, Le government d'Henry II Plantag  n  t (Paris, 1956)

John D. Hosler Henry II: A Medieval Soldier at War, 1147-1189 (History of Warfare; 44) Brill Academic Publishers, 2007 ISBN 9004157247

John Harvey, The Plantagenets

John Harvey, Richard I

Ralph Turner & Richard Heiser, The Reign of Richard Lionheart

W.L. Warren, Henry II (London, 1973)

[edit] External links

Henry II Chronology

Medieval Sourcebook: Angevin England













The Henry Project

Henry of England II and Eleanor Duchess of Aquitaine had the following children:


- i. WILLIAM¹⁰ ENGLAN was born on 17 Aug 1152 in Le Mans, Sarthe, Pays de la Loire, France. He died in Apr 1155 in Wallingford, Berkshire, , England.
- ii. HENRY ENGLAN was born on 28 Feb 1155 in London, London, , England. He died on 11 Jun 1183 in Turenne, Correze, Limousin, France.
- iii. MATILDA ENGL was born in 1156 in LONON, London, , England. He died on 28 Jun 1189.
- iv. MAUD MATILDA PLANTAGENET was born in Jun 1156 in Windsor Castle, Saint David, Grenada. She died on 28 Jun 1189 in Brunswick, Braunschweig, Niedersachsen, Germany.




Generation 9 (cont.)

- v. RICHARD THE LIONHEART PLANTAGENET ENGLAND was born on 08 Sep 1157 in Beaumont, Oxfordshire, , England. He died on 06 Apr 1199 in Châlus, Haute-Vienne, Limousin, France. 
- vi. RICHARD I "LIONHEART" KING OF ENGLAND was born on 13 Sep 1157 in Oxford, Oxfordshire, , England. He died on 06 Apr 1199 in Châlus, Haute-Vienne, Limousin, France. 
- vii. GEOFFREY PLANTAGENET was born on 23 Sep 1158. He died on 19 Aug 1186 in , Paris, Ile-de-France, France. 
- viii. PHILIP ENGLAN was born in 1160 in , , England. He died in 1160. 
- ix. ELEANOR PLANTAGENET was born on 13 Oct 1162 in Falaise, Calvados, Basse-Normandie, France. She died on 31 Oct 1214 in Burgos, Burgos, Castilla-Leon, Spain. 
- x. JOAN OF ENGLAND was born in Oct 1165 in MAINE AT, Loire, Rhone-Alpes, France. She died in 1199. 
- 17. xi. JOHN "LACKLAND" KING OF ENGLAND was born on 24 Dec 1167 in Beaumont, Oxfordshire, , England. He died on 19 Oct 1216 in Newark, Nottinghamshire, , England. He met (1) MATILDA GIFFORD. She was born in 1185 in Of, , , England. He married Isabel FITZROBERT on 29 Aug 1189 in Salisbury, Wiltshire, , England. She was born in 1170 in Of, Gloucestershire, , England. She died on 14 Oct 1217 in , Kent, , England. He married Isabella De Taillefer on 24 Aug 1200 in Bordeaux, Gironde, Aquitaine, France. She was born in 1188 in Angoulême, Charente, Poitou-Charentes, France. She died on 31 May 1246 in Fontevrault, Maine-et-Loire, Pays de la Loire, France. He met (4) SUZANNE PLANTAGENET DE WARENNE. She was born in 1170 in Of, , , England. He married Agatha De Ferrers in Not, Graz-Umgebung, Styria, Austria. She was born in 1168 in Charltey, Staffordshire, , England. She died in Aug 1189 in Aberconway, Caernarvonshire, , Wales. He met (6) CLEMENCE LE BOTELER. She was born in 1175. She died on 23 Oct 1231. 
- xii. WILLIAM DELONGESPEE was born in 1173 in Salisbury, Wiltshire, , England. He died on 07 Mar 1225 in Salisbury, Wiltshire, , England. 
- xiii. HENRY LACKLAND was born on 01 Oct 1207 in Winchester, Hampshire, , England. He died on 16 Nov 1272 in Westminster, London, , England. 
- xiv. HENRY III ENGLAND was born on 01 Oct 1207 in Winchester, Hampshire, , England. He died on 16 Nov 1272 in Westminster, London, , England. 
- xv. WILLIAM LACKLAND. He died in 1156. 
- xvi. GEOFFERY LACKLAND. He died in 1186. 

Generation 10

- 16. **ROGER¹⁰ DECLIFFORD** (Roger⁹ De Clifford, Walter⁸, Walter⁷ De Clifford, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born in 1221 in , Worcestershire, , England. He died in 1285 in Clifford, Herefordshire, , England. He married Hawise Botterell in 1230 in , Herefordshire, , England. She was born in 1215 in Tenbury, Worcestershire, , England. She died in 1272 in Runcorn, Cheshire, , England. 

Roger DeClifford and Hawise Botterell had the following child:

 - 18. i. ROGER¹¹ DE CLIFFORD was born in 1243 in Clifford Castle, Clifford, Herefordshire, England. He died on 06 Nov 1282 in Menai Strait, Anglesey, Wales. He married Isabel De Vipont in 1269 in Clifford, Herefordshire, , England. She was born in 1254 in 

Generation 10 (cont.)

Ricester,,Oxfordshire,England. She died in 1291 in Shap Abbey,,Westmorland,England.

17. **JOHN "LACKLAND"¹⁰ KING OF ENGLAND** (Henry⁹ of England II, Matilda of⁸ England, Henry I "Beauclerc"⁷, "The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 24 Dec 1167 in Beaumont, Oxfordshire, , England. He died on 19 Oct 1216 in Newark, Nottinghamshire, , England. He met (1) **MATILDA GIFFORD**. She was born in 1185 in Of, , , England. He married Isabel FITZROBERT on 29 Aug 1189 in Salisbury, Wiltshire, , England. She was born in 1170 in Of, Gloucestershire, , England. She died on 14 Oct 1217 in , Kent, , England. He married Isabella De Taillefer on 24 Aug 1200 in Bordeaux, Gironde, Aquitaine, France. She was born in 1188 in Angoulême, Charente, Poitou-Charentes, France. She died on 31 May 1246 in Fontevrault, Maine-et-Loire, Pays de la Loire, France. He met (4) **SUZANNE PLANTAGENET DE WARENNE**. She was born in 1170 in Of, , , England. He married Agatha De Ferrers in Not, Graz-Umgebung, Styria, Austria. She was born in 1168 in Charlley, Staffordshire, , England. She died in Aug 1189 in Aberconway, Caernarvonshire, , Wales. He met (6) **CLEMENCE LE BOTELER**. She was born in 1175. She died on 23 Oct 1231.



Notes for John "Lackland" King of England:

John of England

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

This article is about the King of England. For the play by William Shakespeare, see The Life and Death of King John.

John

John from the Historia Anglorum'

King of England (more...)

Reign 6 April 1199 - 19 October 1216 (17 years, & 196 days)

Coronation 27 May 1199

Predecessor Richard I

Successor Henry III

Consort Isabel, Countess of Gloucester

m. 1189; ann. 1199

Isabella of Angoulême

m. 1200; wid. 1216

Issue

Henry III

Richard, 1st Earl of Cornwall

Joan, Queen of Scots

Isabella, Holy Roman Empress

Eleanor, Countess of Pembroke

House House of Plantagenet

Father Henry II of England

Mother Eleanor of Aquitaine

Born 24 December 1167(1167-12-24)

Beaumont Palace, Oxford

Died 19 October 1216 (aged 48)

Newark Castle, Newark-on-Trent, Nottinghamshire

Burial Worcester Cathedral

John (24 December 1167 - 19 October 1216[1]) was King of England from 6 April 1199 until his death. He acceded to the throne as the younger brother of King Richard I, who died without issue. John was the youngest of five sons of King Henry II of England and Eleanor, Duchess of Aquitaine, and was their second surviving son to ascend the throne; thus, he continued the line of Plantagenet or Angevin kings of England. Prior to his coronation, he was Earl of Cornwall and Gloucester, but this title reverted to the

Generation 10 (cont.)

Crown once he became King. John's oldest surviving brother, Richard, became king upon the death of their father in 1189, and John was made Count of Mortain (France). When Richard refused to honour their father's wishes and surrender Aquitaine to him as well, John staged a rebellion. The rebellion failed, and John lost all potential claims to lands in France.

During his lifetime John acquired two epithets. One was "Lackland" (French: Sans Terre), because, as his father's youngest son, he did not inherit land out of his family's holdings, and because as King he lost significant territory to France.[2] The other was "Softsword" signifying his supposed lack of prowess in battle.[3]

Apart from entering popular legend as the enemy of Robin Hood, he is perhaps best-known for having acquiesced - to the barons of English nobility - to seal Magna Carta, a document which limited kingly power in England and which is popularly thought as an early step in the evolution of limited government.

Contents [hide]

- 1 Early life
- 2 Richard's absence
- 3 Reign
 - 3.1 Dispute with Arthur
 - 3.2 Dealings with Bordeaux
 - 3.3 Dispute with the Pope
 - 3.4 Excommunication and Papal Supremacy
 - 3.5 Dispute with the barons
- 4 Death
- 5 Legacy
 - 5.1 Marriage and issue
- 6 Genealogy
 - 6.1 Depictions in fiction
- 7 Notes
- 8 References
- 9 External links

[edit] Early life

As the youngest of the sons of Henry II, John could expect no inheritance. His family life was tumultuous, as his older brothers all became involved in rebellions against Henry. His mother, Eleanor, was imprisoned by Henry in 1173, when John was about five years old. As a child, John was betrothed to Alais, daughter and heiress of Humbert III of Savoy. It was hoped that by this marriage the Angevin dynasty would extend its influence beyond the Alps, because John was promised the inheritance of Savoy, Piemonte, Maurienne, and the other possessions of Count Humbert. King Henry promised his young son castles in Normandy which had been previously promised to his brother Geoffrey; this promise was for some time a bone of contention between Henry and Geoffrey. Alais made the trip over the Alps and joined Henry's court, but she died before being married. Gerald of Wales relates that King Henry had a curious painting in a chamber of Winchester Castle, depicting an eagle being attacked by three of its chicks, while a fourth chick crouched, waiting for its chance to strike. When asked the meaning of this picture, King Henry said:

"The four young ones of the eagle are my four sons,... who will not cease persecuting me even unto death. And the youngest, whom I now embrace with such tender affection, will someday afflict me more grievously and perilously than all the others."

John on a stag hunt, from De Rege Johanne. Before his accession, John had already acquired a reputation for treachery, having conspired sometimes with and sometimes against his elder brothers, Henry, Richard and Geoffrey. In 1184, John and Richard both claimed that they were the rightful heir to Aquitaine, one of many unfriendly encounters between the two. In 1185, John became the ruler of Ireland, whose people grew to

Generation 10 (cont.)

despise him, causing John to leave after only eight months.

[edit] Richard's absence

During Richard's absence on the Third Crusade from 1190 to 1194, John attempted to overthrow William Longchamp, the Bishop of Ely and Richard's designated justiciar. This was one of the events that inspired later writers to cast John as the villain in their reworking of the legend of Robin Hood.

John was more popular than Longchamp in London, and in October 1191 the leading citizens of the city opened the gates to him while Longchamp was confined in the tower. John promised the city the right to govern itself as a commune in return for recognition as Richard's heir presumptive.^[4] While returning from the Crusade, Richard was captured by Leopold V, Duke of Austria, and handed over to Henry VI, Holy Roman Emperor, who held him for ransom. Meanwhile, John had joined forces with Philip Augustus, King of France, and they sent a letter to Henry asking him to keep Richard away from England for as long as possible, offering payment to keep Richard imprisoned. Henry declined their offer, and once Richard's ransom was paid by his mother Eleanor of Aquitaine (who had to pawn the Crown Jewels of England to do so), he was set free. Upon the release, John pleaded for forgiveness from Richard, who granted it and named him heir presumptive.

[edit] Reign

[edit] Dispute with Arthur

On Richard's death (6 April 1199) John was accepted in Normandy and England. He was crowned king at Westminster on 27 May, Ascension Day. But Anjou, Maine, and Brittany declared for Arthur, son of his older brother Geoffrey. Some regarded his young nephew, Arthur of Brittany, as the rightful heir. Arthur fought his uncle for the throne, with the support of King Philip II of France. The conflict between Arthur and John had fatal consequences. By the May 1200 Treaty of Le Goulet, Philip recognised John over Arthur, and the two came to terms regarding John's vassalage for Normandy and the Angevin territories, but the peace was ephemeral.

The war upset the barons of Poitou, where John ruled as Count, enough for them to seek redress from the King of France, who was King John's feudal overlord with respect to the territories on the Continent. In 1202, John was summoned to the French court to answer the Poitevin barons' charges, one of which was his marriage to Isobel of Angoulême, who was already engaged to Hugh de Lusignan. Philip Augustus summoned John to his court when the Lusignans pleaded for his help. John refused, and, under feudal law, because of his failure of service to his lord, Philip declared all John's French lands and territories, except Gascony in the southwest, forfeit and immediately occupied them. Philip invested Arthur with all the fiefs of which he had deprived John, except for Normandy, and betrothed him to his daughter Marie.

Needing to supply a war across the English Channel, in 1203 John ordered all shipyards (including inland ports such as Gloucester) in England to provide at least one ship, with places such as the newly-built Portsmouth being responsible for several. He made Portsmouth the new home of the navy. (The Anglo-Saxon kings, such as Edward the Confessor, had royal harbours constructed on the south coast at Sandwich, and most importantly, Hastings.) By the end of 1204, he had 45 large galleys available to him, and from then on an average of four new ones every year. He also created an Admiralty of four admirals, responsible for various parts of the new navy. During John's reign, major improvements were made in ship design, including the addition of sails and removable forecastles. He also created the first big transport ships, called buisses. John is sometimes credited with the founding of the modern Royal Navy. What is known about this navy comes from the Pipe Rolls, since these achievements are ignored by the chroniclers and early historians.

In the hope of avoiding trouble in England and Wales while he was away fighting to recover his French lands, in 1205, John formed an alliance by marrying off his

Generation 10 (cont.)

illegitimate daughter, Joan, to the Welsh prince Llywelyn the Great.

As part of the war, Arthur attempted to kidnap his own grandmother, Eleanor of Aquitaine, at Mirebeau, but was defeated and captured by John's forces. Arthur was imprisoned first at Falaise and then at Rouen. After this, Arthur's fate remains unknown. The annals of Margam Abbey give the following entry for 3 April 1203:

"After King John had captured Arthur and kept him alive in prison for some time in the castle of Rouen... when John was drunk he slew Arthur with his own hand and tying a heavy stone to the body cast it into the Seine."[citation needed]. Another source states that his body was weighted and thrown into the castle moat.

However, Hubert de Burgh, the officer commanding the Rouen fortress, claimed to have delivered Arthur around Easter 1203 to agents of the King sent to castrate him and that Arthur had died of shock. Hubert later retracted his statement and claimed Arthur still lived. Notwithstanding Hubert's retraction, no one ever saw Arthur alive again. Assuming that he was murdered, Brittany, and later Normandy, rebelled against John.

John also imprisoned his niece, Eleanor, Fair Maid of Brittany. Eleanor remained a prisoner until her death in 1241. Through deeds such as these, John acquired a reputation for ruthlessness.

[edit] Dealings with Bordeaux

In 1203, John exempted the citizens and merchants of Bordeaux from the Grande Coutume, which was the principal tax on their exports. In exchange, the regions of Bordeaux, Bayonne and Dax pledged support against the French Crown. The unblocked ports gave Gascon merchants open access to the English wine market for the first time. The following year, John granted the same exemptions to La Rochelle and Poitou.[5]

[edit] Dispute with the Pope

Pope Innocent III and King John had a disagreement about who would become Archbishop of Canterbury which lasted from 1205 until 1213. When Archbishop of Canterbury Hubert Walter died on 13 July 1205, John became involved in a dispute with Pope Innocent III. The Canterbury Cathedral chapter claimed the sole right to elect Hubert's successor and favoured Reginald, a candidate out of their midst. However, both the English bishops and the King had an interest in the choice of successor to this powerful office. The king wanted John de Gray, one of his own men, so he could influence the church more.[6] When their dispute could not be settled, the Chapter secretly elected one of their members as Archbishop. A second election imposed by John resulted in another nominee. When they both appeared in Rome, Innocent disavowed both elections, and his candidate, Stephen Langton, was elected over the objections of John's observers. John was supported in his position by the English barons and many of the English bishops, and refused to accept Langton.

John expelled the Chapter in July 1207, to which the Pope reacted by placing an interdict on the kingdom. John immediately retaliated by closing down the churches. Although he issued instructions for the confiscation of all church possessions, individual institutions were able to negotiate terms for managing their own properties and keeping the produce of their estates.[7] After his excommunication, John tightened these measures and he accrued significant sums from the income of vacant sees and abbeys: for example, the church lost an estimated 100,000 marks to the Crown in 1213.[8] The Pope, realising that too long a period without church services could lead to loss of faith, gave permission for some churches to hold Mass behind closed doors in 1209. In 1212, they allowed last rites to the dying. While the interdict was a burden to many, it did not result in rebellion against John.

[edit] Excommunication and Papal Supremacy

In November 1209 John was excommunicated, and in February 1213, Innocent threatened stronger measures unless John submitted. The papal terms for submission

Generation 10 (cont.)

were accepted in the presence of the papal legate Pandulph in May 1213 (according to Matthew Paris, at the Templar Church at Dover);[9] in addition, John offered to surrender the Kingdom of England to God and the Saints Peter and Paul for a feudal service of 1,000 marks annually, 700 for England and 300 for Ireland.[8] With this submission, formalised in the Bulla Aurea (Golden Bull), John gained the valuable support of his papal overlord in his new dispute with the English barons.

[edit] Dispute with the barons

Coming to terms with Llywelyn I, Prince of Gwynedd, following the Welsh Uprising of 1211 and settling his dispute with the papacy, John turned his attentions back to his overseas interests. The European wars culminated in defeat at the Battle of Bouvines (1214), which forced the king to accept an unfavourable peace with France after having failed to get help from King Mohammed el-Nasir of Morocco.[10] This tale of the king's willingness to convert to Islam in exchange for help originates from an account by Matthew Paris, who was trying to bring the king further into disrepute, and may well have been fabricated.[11]

This finally turned the barons against him (some had already rebelled against him after he was excommunicated), and he met their leaders along with their French and Scots allies at Runnymede, near London on 15 June 1215 to seal the Great Charter, called in Latin Magna Carta. Because he had sealed under duress, however, John received approval from his overlord the Pope to break his word as soon as hostilities had ceased, provoking the First Barons' War and an invited French invasion by Prince Louis of France (whom the majority of the English barons had invited to replace John on the throne and had him proclaimed king in London in May 1216). John travelled around the country to oppose the rebel forces, directing, among other operations, a two-month siege of the rebel-held Rochester Castle.

[edit] Death

John's tomb effigyRetreating from the French invasion, John took a safe route around the marshy area of the Wash to avoid the rebel held area of East Anglia. His slow baggage train (including the Crown Jewels), however, took a direct route across it and was lost to the unexpected incoming tide. This dealt John a terrible blow, which affected his health and state of mind. Succumbing to dysentery and moving from place to place, he stayed one night at Sleaford Castle before dying on 18 October (or possibly 19 October) 1216, at Newark Castle (then in Lincolnshire, now on Nottinghamshire's border with that county). Numerous, possibly fictitious, accounts circulated soon after his death that he had been killed by poisoned ale, poisoned plums or a "surfeit of peaches".[12][13]

He was buried in Worcester Cathedral in the city of Worcester.

His nine-year-old son succeeded him and became King Henry III of England (1216-72), and although Louis continued to claim the English throne, the barons switched their allegiance to the new king, forcing Louis to give up his claim and sign the Treaty of Lambeth in 1217.

[edit] Legacy

King John's tombKing John's reign has traditionally been characterised as one of the most disastrous in English history, earning him the nickname "Bad King John": it began with military defeats - he lost Normandy to Philip Augustus of France in his first five years on the throne - and ended with England torn by civil war and himself on the verge of being forced out of power. In 1213, he made England a papal fief to resolve a conflict with the Catholic Church, and his rebellious barons forced him to seal Magna Carta in 1215, the act for which he is best remembered.

King John is also responsible for the creation of another English cultural icon, the

Generation 10 (cont.)

historic, medieval London Bridge. To finance the construction of a large bridge across the Thames, King John set a precedent by allowing houses, shops, and a church to be built on top of the historic London Bridge, making it a tourist attraction.

As far as the administration of his kingdom went, John functioned as an efficient ruler, but he lost approval of the English barons by taxing them in ways outside those traditionally allowed by feudal overlords. The tax known as scutage, payment made instead of providing knights (as required by feudal law), became particularly unpopular. John was a very fair-minded and well informed king, however, often acting as a judge in the Royal Courts, and his justice was much sought after. Also, John's employment of an able Chancellor and certain clerks resulted in the first proper set of records, the Pipe Rolls. Tudor historiography was particularly interested in him, for his independence from the papacy (or lack of it) - this atmosphere produced not only Shakespeare's own King John but also its model The Troublesome Reign of King John and John Bale's Kynge Johan.

Winston Churchill summarised the legacy of John's reign: "When the long tally is added, it will be seen that the British nation and the English-speaking world owe far more to the vices of John than to the labours of virtuous sovereigns".[14] Medieval historian C. Warren Hollister called John an "enigmatic figure": In 2006, he was selected by the BBC History Magazine as the 13th century's worst Briton.[15]

[edit] Marriage and issue

In 1189, John was married to Isabel of Gloucester, daughter and heiress of William Fitz Robert, 2nd Earl of Gloucester (she is given several alternative names by history, including Avis, Hawise, Joan, and Eleanor). They had no children, and John had their marriage annulled on the grounds of consanguinity, some time before or shortly after his accession to the throne, which took place on 6 April 1199, and she was never acknowledged as queen. (She then married Geoffrey de Mandeville as her second husband and Hubert de Burgh as her third).

John remarried, on 24 August 1200, Isabella of Angoulême, who was twenty years his junior. She was the daughter of Aymer Taillefer, Count of Angoulême. John had kidnapped her from her fiancé, Hugh X of Lusignan.[citation needed]

Isabella bore five children:-

Henry III (1207-1272), King of England.

Richard (1209-1272), 1st Earl of Cornwall.

Joan (1210-1238), Queen Consort of Alexander II of Scotland.

Isabella (1214-1241), Consort of Frederick II, Holy Roman Emperor.

Eleanor (1215-1275), who married William Marshal, 2nd Earl of Pembroke, and later married Simon de Montfort, 6th Earl of Leicester.

John is given a great taste for lechery by the chroniclers of his age, and even allowing some embellishment, he did have many illegitimate children. Matthew Paris accuses him of being envious of many of his barons and kinsfolk, and seducing their more attractive daughters and sisters. Roger of Wendover describes an incident that occurred when John became enamoured of Margaret, the wife of Eustace de Vesci and an illegitimate daughter of King William I of Scotland. Eustace substituted a prostitute in her place when the king came to Margaret's bed in the dark of night; the next morning, when John boasted to Vesci of how good his wife was in bed, Vesci confessed and fled.

John had the following illegitimate children:-

Joan, Lady of Wales, the wife of Llywelyn the Great Welsh name Llywelyn Fawr, (by a woman named Clemence)

Richard Fitz Roy, (by his cousin, Adela, daughter of his uncle Hamelin de Warenne)

Oliver FitzRoy, (by a mistress named Hawise) who accompanied the papal legate Pelayo to Damietta in 1218, and never returned.

Generation 10 (cont.)

By an unknown mistress (or mistresses) John fathered:-

Geoffrey FitzRoy, who went on expedition to Poitou in 1205 and died there.

John FitzRoy, a clerk in 1201.

Henry FitzRoy, who died in 1245.

Osbert Gifford, who was given lands in Oxfordshire, Norfolk, Suffolk, and Sussex, and is last seen alive in 1216.

Eudes FitzRoy, who accompanied his half-brother Richard on Crusade and died in the Holy Land in 1241.

Bartholomew FitzRoy, a member of the order of Friars Preachers.

Maud FitzRoy, Abbess of Barking, who died in 1252.

Isabel FitzRoy, wife of Richard Fitz Ives.

Philip FitzRoy, found living in 1263.

(The surname of FitzRoy is Norman-French for son of the king.)

Ancestors of John of England

- 16. Fulk IV of Anjou
- 8. Fulk V of Anjou
- 17. Bertrade de Montfort
- 4. Geoffrey V of Anjou
- 18. Elias I of Maine
- 9. Ermengarde of Maine
- 19. Matilda of Château-du-Loir
- 2. Henry II of England
- 20. William I of England
- 10. Henry I of England
- 21. Matilda of Flanders
- 5. Empress Matilda
- 22. Malcolm III of Scotland
- 11. Matilda of Scotland
- 23. Margaret of Scotland
- 1. John of England
- 24. William VIII of Aquitaine
- 12. William IX of Aquitaine
- 25. Hildegarde of Burgundy
- 6. William X of Aquitaine
- 26. William IV of Toulouse

Generation 10 (cont.)

- 13. Philippa of Toulouse
- 27. Emma of Mortain
- 3. Eleanor of Aquitaine
- 28. Boson II de Châtellerauld
- 14. Aimery I of Châtellerauld
- 29. Alienor de Thouars
- 7. Aenor de Châtellerauld
- 30. Barthelémy de L'Isle Bouchard
- 15. Dangereuse de L'Isle Bouchard

[edit] Depictions in fiction

Main article: Cultural depictions of John of England

King John as shown in Cassell's History of England (1902) These reflect the overwhelming view of his reputation:-

King John was the subject of a Shakespearean play, *The Life and Death of King John*. King John is a central figure in the 1819 historical romance *Ivanhoe*, by Sir Walter Scott.

Philip José Farmer, a science fiction author, featured King John as one of several historical figures in his *Riverworld Saga*.

John and one of his Justices in Eyre, the Sheriff of Nottingham, are portrayed as villain and henchman in the Robin Hood legends. These usually place the Robin Hood stories in the latter part of Richard I's reign, when Richard was in captivity and John was acting as unofficial regent. Among the screen incarnations of John in versions of the Robin Hood story are:-

Sam De Grasse in *Robin Hood* (1922).

Claude Rains in *The Adventures of Robin Hood* (1938).

Donald Pleasence in the 1950s ITV television series *The Adventures of Robin Hood*.

The animated Prince John in the 1973 Disney movie *Robin Hood*, in which he is depicted as an anthropomorphic lion voiced by Peter Ustinov.

Phil Davis in the 1980s television series *Robin of Sherwood*.

Richard Lewis in *Robin Hood: Men in Tights* (1993).

Toby Stephens depicts John as a deranged megalomaniac in episode 6, series 3 onwards of *Robin Hood*

John was impersonated by Kamelion in a plot by the Master in *The King's Demons*, a 1983 serial of the British science fiction series, *Doctor Who*.

John is a character in James Goldman's 1966 play *The Lion in Winter*, which dramatises Henry II's struggles with his wife and sons over the rule of his empire. John is portrayed as a spoiled, simpleminded pawn in the machinations of his brothers and Philip II. In the 1968 film he is portrayed by Nigel Terry. In the 2003 film, he is portrayed by Rafe Spall.

Sharon Penman's *Here Be Dragons* deals with the reign of John, the development of Wales under Llewelyn's rule, and Llewelyn's marriage to John's illegitimate daughter, Joan, who is depicted in the novel as "Joanna". Other novels of hers which feature John as a prominent character are *The Queen's Man*, *Cruel as the Grave*, *The Dragon's Lair*, and *Prince of Darkness*, a series of fictional mysteries set during the time of Richard's imprisonment.

Generation 10 (cont.)

John is featured in several books by Elizabeth Chadwick including *Lords of the White Castle*, *The Champion* and *The Scarlet Lion*.

The Devil and King John by Philip Lindsay is a highly speculative but relatively sympathetic account.

King John appeared in *The Time Tunnel* episode entitled "The Revenge of Robin Hood". Once again, John is depicted as a villain. At the end of the episode, John puts his seal on the Magna Carta but clearly he is not happy about it. He is portrayed by character actor John Crawford.

King John is the subject of A. A. Milne's poem for children which begins "King John was not a good man".

Princess of Thieves, a 2001 telemovie concerning Robin Hood's supposed daughter, depicts Prince John trying to seize the throne from the rightful heir, Prince Phillip, an illegitimate son of King Richard.

King John is one of two subjects - the other being Richard I - in the Steely Dan song *Kings*, from the 1972 LP release, *Can't Buy a Thrill*.

[edit] Notes

- 1.^ Some sources indicate he died on 18 October
- 2.^ "King John was not a Good Man". *Icons of England*.
<http://www.icons.org.uk/theicons/collection/magna-carta/biography/king-john>. Retrieved 2006-11-13.
- 3.^ http://www.historylearningsite.co.uk/king_john.htm
- 4.^ Stephen Inwood, 'A History of London', London: Macmillan, 1998, p.58.
- 5.^ Hugh Johnson, *Vintage: The Story of Wine* p.142. Simon and Schuster 1989
- 6.^ Haines, Roy Martin (2004). *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography: John de Gray*. Oxford University Press.
- 7.^ Poole, Stephen (1993). "King John and the Interdict". *From Domesday Book to Magna Carta 1087-1216*. *Oxford History of England* (2 ed.). Oxford, England: Oxford University Press. pp. 446-447. ISBN 0-19-285287-6.
- 8.^ a b Harper-Bill, Christopher (1999). "John and the church of Rome". in Church, S. D. *King John New Interpretations*. Woodbridge, England: Boydell and Brewer. pp. 306-7. ISBN 0-85115-736-X.
- 9.^ Knights Templar Church at English Heritage website
- 10.^ Q&A: Sharia law
- 11.^ Church, Stephen (1999). *The household knights of King John*. Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press. p. 66. ISBN 9780521553193. "As an accurate account of an event the story has little value"
- 12.^ Given-Wilson, Chris (1996). *An Illustrated History of Late Medieval England*. Manchester, England: Manchester University Press. p. 87. ISBN 0-7190-4152-X.
- 13.^ Child, G. C. (9 May 1857). "Medical History of the early kings of England". *Medical Times and Gazette* (London) 14: 457.
- 14.^ Humes, James C. (1994). *The Wit & Wisdom of Winston Churchill*: p.155
- 15.^ BBC

[edit] References

King John, by W.L. Warren ISBN 0-520-03643-3
The Feudal Kingdom of England 1042-1216, by Frank Barlow ISBN 0-582-49504-0
Medieval Europe: A Short History (Seventh Edition), by C. Warren Hollister ISBN 0-07-029637-5

[edit] External links

John of England at Genealogics
Graphic of family tree of the children of John
King John at Find-A-Grave

John "Lackland" King of England and Isabel FITZROBERT had the following child:

Generation 10 (cont.)

19. i. HENRY¹¹ KING OF ENGLAND III was born on 01 Oct 1206 in Winchester, Hampshire, , England. He died on 16 Nov 1272 in Westminster, London, England. He married Eleanor Berenger on 14 Jan 1236 in Canterbury, Kent, , England. She was born in 1221 in Aix En Provence, Bouches-du-Rhone, Provence-Alpes-Cote d'Azur, France. She died on 24 Jun 1291 in Amesbury, Wiltshire, , England.



John "Lackland" King of England and Isabella De Taillefer had the following children:

- ii. RICHARD OF CHILHAM PLANTAGENET was born in 1186 in Winchester, Hampshire, , England. He died in 1248 in Chilham Castle, Kent, , England.
- iii. JOANNA OF WALES was born in 1188 in , London, , England. She died in 1204.
- iv. ELEANOR PLANTAGENET was born in 1188 in Winchester, Hampshire, , England. She died in 1204 in Montargis, Loiret, Centre, France.
- v. KING LLL HENRY* was born on 01 Oct 1207 in Winchester, Hampshire, , England. He died on 16 Nov 1272 in London, Middlesex, , England.
- vi. HENRY PLANTAGENET was born on 01 Oct 1207 in Winchester, Hampshire, , England. He died on 16 Nov 1272 in Westminster, Middlesex, , England.
- vii. MATILDA ENGLAND PLANTAGENET was born in 1212 in Oxford, Oxfordshire, , England. She died in , , , England.
- viii. HUGH DE LUSIGNAN XI was born in 1220 in Lamarche, Cote d'Or, Bourgogne, France. He died in 1250 in Mansurah, Al Qunaytirah, Syrian Arab Republic.
- ix. GUY DE LUSIGNAN was born in 1222 in Lusignan, Vienne, Poitou-Charentes, France. He died in 1281 in Lewes, Sussex, , England.
- x. HENRY DE LUSIGNAN was born in 1223.
- xi. ALIX DE LUSIGNAN was born in 1224 in Lusignan, Lot-et-Garonne, Aquitaine, France. She died on 09 Feb 1256 in Warren, Sussex, , England.
- xii. GEOFFREY DE LUSIGNAN was born in 1224 in Lusignan, Vienne, Poitou-Charentes, France. He died in Jul 1263.
- xiii. WILLIAM DE VALENCE was born in 1225 in Valence, Charente, Poitou-Charentes, France. He died on 18 May 1296 in Bayonne, Pyrenees-Atlantiques, Aquitaine, France.
- xiv. GUILLAUME DE LUSIGNAN was born in 1225 in Valence, Charente, Poitou-Charentes, France. He died on 13 Jun 1296 in Bayonne, Pyrenees-Atlantiques, Aquitaine, France.
- xv. ISABELLA DE LUSIGNAN was born in 1228 in Lusignan, Vienne, Poitou-Charentes, France. She died in 1283.
- xvi. MARGUERITE DE LUSIGNAN was born in 1228 in Lusignan, Vienne, Poitou-Charentes, France. She died in 1283.
- xvii. AYMER DE LUSIGNAN was born in 1228 in Lusignan, Vienne, Poitou-Charentes, France. He died on 04 Dec 1260 in , Paris, Ile-de-France, France.



John "Lackland" King of England and Suzanne Plantagenet de Warenne had the following children:

- xviii. RICHARD FITZROY was born in 1186 in Winchester Buckley, Hampshire, , England. He died in 1232 in Badlesmere, Kent, , England.
- xix. JOHN FITZROY was born in 1192 in Of, Lincolnshire, , England. He died in 1201 in , Rochell, Charentemaritime, France.



Generation 10 (cont.)

xx. ISABEL LA BLANCHE was born in 1192 in Of, , , England. She died in 1313.



John "Lackland" King of England and Agatha De Ferrers had the following children:

xxi. JOAN LACKLAND was born on 22 Jul 1190 in Coucy, Ardennes, Champagne-Ardenne, France. She died on 30 Mar 1237 in Aber, Caernarvonshire, , Wales.



xxii. RICHARD FITZ ROY was born in 1200 in Chilham Castle, Kent, , England. He died on 24 Jun 1246.



xxiii. RICHARD EARL OF CORNWALL was born on 06 Jan 1209. He died on 02 Apr 1272 in Age, Cuanza Sul, Angola.



xxiv. JOAN PLANTAGENET was born on 22 Jul 1210 in Coucy, Ardennes, Champagne-Ardenne, France. She died on 04 Mar 1238 in Aber, Gwynedd, Wales, England.



xxv. JOANNA JOAN MAKEPEACE was born on 22 Jul 1210 in , Gloucestershire, , England. She died on 04 Mar 1237 in York, Yorkshire, , England.



xxvi. JOHN OF ACRE was born in 1212 in King Edward, Aberdeenshire, , Scotland. He died in 1255.



xxvii ISABEL OF ENGLAND was born in 1214 in , Gloucestershire, , England. She died on 01 Dec 1241 in , Foggia, Puglia, Italy.



xxvii ELEANOR PLANTAGENET was born in 1215 in Gloucester, Gloucestershire, , England. She died on 13 Apr 1275 in Montargis Abbey, Loiret, Centre, France.



Generation 11

18. **ROGER¹¹ DE CLIFFORD** (Roger¹⁰ DeClifford, Roger⁹, Walter⁸ DeClifford, Walter⁷, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born in 1243 in Clifford Castle, Clifford, Herefordshire, England. He died on 06 Nov 1282 in Menai Strait, Anglesey, Wales. He married Isabel De Vipont in 1269 in Clifford, Herefordshire, , England. She was born in 1254 in Ricester, Oxfordshire, England. She died in 1291 in Shap Abbey, Westmorland, England.



Roger De Clifford and Isabel De Vipont had the following children:

i. AGNES¹² CLIFFORD was born in 1271 in Droylsden, Lancashire, , England. She died on 09 Mar 1332 in Tetbury, Gloucestershire, , England.



20. ii. ROBERT DE CLIFFORD was born on 01 Apr 1274 in Clifford Castle, Herefordshire, England. He died on 24 Jun 1314 in Bannockburn, Stirling, Central, Scotland. He married Maud De Clare on 03 Nov 1295 in Clifford Castle, Herefordshire, England. She was born in 1276 in , Gloucestershire, England. She died on 01 Feb 1327 in Castle Clifford, Hay, Hertfordshire, England.



iii. JOHN CLIFFORD was born in 1276 in Clifford, Herefordshire, , England. He died in 1282 in Meaux, Puy-de-Dome, Auvergne, France.



19. **HENRY¹¹ KING OF ENGLAND III** (John "Lackland"¹⁰, Henry⁹ of England II, Matilda of⁸ England, Henry I "Beauclerc"⁷, "The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 01 Oct 1206 in Winchester, Hampshire, , England. He died on 16 Nov 1272 in Westminster, London, England. He married Eleanor Berenger on 14 Jan 1236 in Canterbury, Kent, , England. She was born in 1221 in Aix En Provence, Bouches-du-Rhone, Provence-Alpes-Cote d'Azur, France. She died on 24 Jun 1291 in Amesbury, Wiltshire, , England.



Generation 11 (cont.)

Notes for Henry King of England III:
Henry III of England
From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

Henry III of Winchester

Oil painting of Henry III by unknown artist, c. 1620. Unfortunately, it is titled Edward.
King of England (more...)
Reign 18 October 1216 - 16 November 1272 (56 years, & 29 days)
Coronation 28 October 1216, Gloucester
17 May 1220, Westminster Abbey
Predecessor John
Successor Edward I
Regent William Marshal, 1st Earl of Pembroke (1216-1219)
Hubert de Burgh, 1st Earl of Kent (1219-1227)

Consort Eleanor of Provence
Issue
Edward I
Margaret, Queen of Scots
Beatrice, Duchess of Brittany
Edmund Crouchback, 1st Earl of Leicester and Lancaster
House House of Plantagenet
Father John
Mother Isabella of Angoulême
Born 1 October 1207(1207-10-01)
Winchester Castle, Hampshire
Died 16 November 1272 (aged 65)
Westminster, London
Burial Westminster Abbey, London

Henry III (1 October 1207 - 16 November 1272) was the son and successor of John as King of England, reigning for fifty-six years from 1216 to his death. His contemporaries knew him as Henry of Winchester. He was the first child king in England since the reign of Æthelred the Unready. England prospered during his reign and his greatest monument is Westminster, which he made the seat of his government and where he expanded the abbey as a shrine to Edward the Confessor.

He assumed the crown under the regency of the popular William Marshal, but the England he inherited had undergone several drastic changes in the reign of his father. He spent much of his reign fighting the barons over the Magna Carta[citation needed] and the royal rights, and was eventually forced to call the first "parliament" in 1264. He was also unsuccessful on the Continent, where he endeavoured to re-establish English control over Normandy, Anjou, and Aquitaine.

[edit] Coronation

Henry III was born in 1207 at Winchester Castle. He was the son of King John and Isabella of Angoulême. The coronation was a simple affair, attended by only a handful of noblemen and three bishops. In the absence of a crown (the crown had recently been lost with all the rest of his father's treasure in a wreck in East Anglia[1]) a simple golden band was placed on the young boy's head, not by the Archbishop of Canterbury (who was at this time supporting Prince Louis "the Lion", the future king of France) but by another clergyman-either Peter des Roches, Bishop of Winchester, or Cardinal Guala Bicchieri, the Papal legate. In 1220, a second coronation was ordered by Pope Honorius III who did not consider that the first had been carried out in accordance with church rites. This occurred on 17 May 1220 in Westminster Abbey.[2]

Under John's rule, the barons had supported an invasion by Prince Louis because they disliked the way that John had ruled the country. However, they quickly saw that the

Generation 11 (cont.)

young prince was a safer option. Henry's regents immediately declared their intention to rule by Magna Carta, which they proceeded to do during Henry's minority.

[edit] Wars and rebellions

In 1244, when the Scots threatened to invade England, King Henry III visited York Castle and ordered it rebuilt in stone. The work commenced in 1245, and took some 20 to 25 years to complete. The builders crowned the existing moat with a stone keep, known as the King's Tower.

Henry's reign came to be marked by civil strife as the English barons, led by Simon de Montfort, demanded more say in the running of the kingdom. French-born de Montfort had originally been one of the foreign upstarts so loathed by many as Henry's foreign counsellors. Henry, in an outburst of anger, accused Simon of seducing his sister and forcing him to give her to Simon to avoid a scandal. When confronted by the Barons about the secret marriage that Henry had allowed to happen, a feud developed between the two. Their relationship reached a crisis in the 1250s when de Montfort was brought up on spurious charges for actions he took as lieutenant of Gascony, the last remaining Plantagenet land across the English Channel. He was acquitted by the Peers of the realm, much to the King's displeasure.

Henry also became embroiled in funding a war in Sicily on behalf of the Pope in return for a title for his second son Edmund, a state of affairs that made many barons fearful that Henry was following in the footsteps of his father, King John, and needed to be kept in check, too. De Montfort became leader of those who wanted to reassert Magna Carta and force the king to surrender more power to the baronial council. In 1258, seven leading barons forced Henry to agree to the Provisions of Oxford, which effectively abolished the absolutist Anglo-Norman monarchy, giving power to a council of fifteen barons to deal with the business of government and providing for a thrice-yearly meeting of parliament to monitor their performance. Henry was forced to take part in the swearing of a collective oath to the Provisions of Oxford.

In the following years, those supporting de Montfort and those supporting the king grew more and more polarised. Henry obtained a papal bull in 1262 exempting him from his oath and both sides began to raise armies. The Royalists were led by Prince Edward, Henry's eldest son. Civil war, known as the Second Barons' War, followed.

The charismatic de Montfort and his forces had captured most of southeastern England by 1263, and at the Battle of Lewes on 14 May 1264, Henry was defeated and taken prisoner by de Montfort's army. While Henry was reduced to being a figurehead king, de Montfort broadened representation to include each county of England and many important towns—that is, to groups beyond the nobility. Henry and Edward continued under house arrest. The short period that followed was the closest England was to come to complete abolition of the monarchy until the Commonwealth period of 1649-1660 and many of the barons who had initially supported de Montfort began to suspect that he had gone too far with his reforming zeal.

The tomb of King Henry III in Westminster Abbey, LondonBut only fifteen months later Prince Edward had escaped captivity (having been freed by his cousin Roger Mortimer) to lead the royalists into battle again and he turned the tables on de Montfort at the Battle of Evesham in 1265. Following this victory, savage retribution was exacted on the rebels.

[edit] Death

Henry's reign ended when he died in 1272, after which he was succeeded by his son, Edward I. His body was laid, temporarily, in the tomb of Edward the Confessor while his own sarcophagus was constructed in Westminster Abbey.

[edit] Attitudes and beliefs during his reign

Generation 11 (cont.)

As Henry reached maturity he was keen to restore royal authority, looking towards the autocratic model of the French monarchy.[citation needed] Henry married Eleanor of Provence and he promoted many of his French relatives to higher positions of power and wealth. For instance, one Poitevin, Peter des Riveaux, held the offices of Treasurer of the Household, Keeper of the King's Wardrobe, Lord Privy Seal, and the sheriffdoms of twenty-one English counties simultaneously. Henry's tendency to govern for long periods with no publicly-appointed ministers who could be held accountable for their actions and decisions did not make matters any easier. Many English barons came to see his method of governing as foreign.

Henry was much taken with the cult of the Anglo-Saxon saint king Edward the Confessor who had been canonised in 1161. After learning that St Edward dressed in an austere manner, Henry took to doing the same and wearing only the simplest of robes. He had a mural of the saint painted in his bedchamber for inspiration before and after sleep and even named his eldest son Edward. Henry designated Westminster, where St Edward had founded the abbey, as the fixed seat of power in England and Westminster Hall duly became the greatest ceremonial space of the kingdom, where the council of nobles also met. Henry appointed French architects from Rheims to renovate Westminster Abbey in the Gothic style. Work began, at great expense, in 1245. The centrepiece of Henry's renovated abbey was a shrine to Edward the Confessor. It was finished in 1269 and the saint's relics were then installed. Henry suffered a bout of insanity in 1266 that led to him converting to Germanic polytheism. This new-found belief lasted several days, before he reverted back to Christianity. According to legend, he was "brought to" by the smell of roasted peacock.

Henry was known for his anti-Jewish decrees, such as a decree compelling Jews to wear a special "badge of shame" in the form of the Two Tablets. Henry was extremely pious and his journeys were often delayed by his insistence on hearing Mass several times a day. He took so long to arrive for a visit to the French court that his brother-in-law, King Louis IX of France, banned priests from Henry's route. On one occasion, as related by Roger of Wendover, when King Henry met with papal prelates, he said, "If [the prelates] knew how much I, in my reverence of God, am afraid of them and how unwilling I am to offend them, they would trample on me as on an old and worn-out shoe."

[edit] Criticisms

Henry's advancement of foreign favourites, notably his wife's Savoyard uncles and his own Lusignan half-siblings, was unpopular with his subjects and barons. He was also extravagant and avaricious; when his first child, Prince Edward, was born, Henry demanded that Londoners bring him rich gifts to celebrate. He even sent back gifts that did not please him. Matthew Paris reports that some said, "God gave us this child, but the king sells him to us."

Henry III lands in Aquitaine, from a later (15th century) illumination. (Bibliothèque Nationale, MS fr. 2829, folio 18)[edit] Appearance

According to Proulx et al., Henry was a thickset man of great stature who was often revered for his smooth skin. (His son, Edward I suffered from a droopy eyelid.)

[edit] Marriage and children

Married on 14 January 1236, Canterbury Cathedral, Canterbury, Kent, to Eleanor of Provence, with at least five children born:

1. Edward I (b. 17 June 1239 - d. 8 July 1307)
2. Margaret (b. 29 September 1240 - d. 26 February 1275), married King Alexander III of Scotland
3. Beatrice of England (b. 25 June 1242 - d. 24 March 1275), married to John II, Duke of Brittany
4. Edmund Crouchback (16 January 1245 - d. 5 June 1296)

Generation 11 (cont.)

5.Katherine (b. 25 November 1253 - d. 3 May 1257), deafness was discovered at age 2. [1]

There is reason to doubt the existence of several attributed children of Henry and Eleanor.

Richard (b. after 1247 - d. before 1256),
John (b. after 1250 - d. before 1256), and
Henry (b. after 1253 - d. young)
are known only from a 14th century addition made to a manuscript of Flores
historiarum, and are nowhere contemporaneously recorded.

William (b. and d. ca. 1258) is an error for the nephew of Henry's half-brother, William de Valence.

Another daughter, Matilda, is found only in the Hayles abbey chronicle, alongside such other fictitious children as a son named William for King John, and an illegitimate son named John for King Edward I. Matilda's existence is doubtful, at best. For further details, see Margaret Howell, *The Children of King Henry III and Eleanor of Provence* (1992).

[edit] Personal details

His Royal Motto was *qui non dat quod habet non accipit ille quod optat* (He who does not give what he has, does not receive what he wants).

His favourite wine was made with the Loire Valley red wine grape Pineau d'Aunis which Henry first introduced to England in the thirteenth century.[3]

He built a Royal Palace in the town of Cippenham, Slough, Buckinghamshire named "Cippenham Moat".

In 1266, Henry III of England granted the Lübeck and Hamburg Hansa a charter for operations in England, which contributed to the emergence of the Hanseatic League.

[edit] Fictional portrayals

In *The Divine Comedy* Dante sees Henry ("the king of simple life") sitting outside the gates of Purgatory with other contemporary European rulers.

Henry is a prominent character in Sharon Penman's historical novel *Falls the Shadow*; his portrayal is very close to most historical descriptions of him as weak and vacillating.

Henry has been portrayed on screen only rarely. As a child he has been portrayed by Dora Senior in the 1899 silent short *King John* (1899), a version of John's death scene from Shakespeare's *King John*, and by Rusty Livingstone in the 1984 BBC Shakespeare version of the play.

Ancestors of Henry III of England

- 16. Fulk of Jerusalem
- 8. Geoffrey V of Anjou & Spain
- 17. Ermengarde of Maine
- 4. Henry II of England
- 18. Henry I of England
- 9. Empress Matilda
- 19. Matilda of Scotland
- 2. John of England
- 20. William IX of Aquitaine
- 10. William X of Aquitaine
- 21. Philippa of Toulouse
- 5. Eleanor of Aquitaine
- 22. Aimery I of Châtellerauld
- 11. Aenor de Châtellerauld
- 23. Dangereuse de L' Isle Bouchard
- 1. Henry III of England

Generation 11 (cont.)

- 24. Wulgrin II Taillifer, Count of Angoulême
- 12. William IV Taillifer, Count of Angoulême
- 25. Panica de la Marche
- 6. Aymer Taillifer, Count of Angoulême
- 26. Raymond I, Viscount of Turenne
- 13. Marguerite de Turenne
- 27. Matilda de la Perche
- 3. Isabella of Angoulême
- 28. Louis VI of France
- 14. Peter of Courtenay
- 29. Adelaide of Maurienne
- 7. Alice de Courtenay
- 30. Reinald de Courtenay
- 15. Elizabeth de Courtenay
- 31. Hedwig du Donjon

[edit] See also

Fine rolls

Henry de Bracton

Statutes of Mortmain

[edit] References

1.^ Given-Wilson, Chris (1996). *An Illustrated History of Late Medieval England*. Manchester, England: Manchester University Press. p. 87. ISBN 0-7190-4152-X.

2.^ "Henry III, Archontology.org".

http://www.archontology.org/nations/england/king_england/henry3.php. Retrieved 2007-12-10.

3.^ J. Robinson *Vines Grapes & Wines* pg 199 Mitchell Beazley 1986 ISBN 1-85732-999-6

[edit] External links

Henry III Chronology

Henry III of England at Genealogics

FMG on Henry III of England
















Earliest Known Deaf Persons

Henry King of England III and Eleanor Berenger had the following children:


- i. JOHN¹² PLANTAGENET was born in 1237.
- ii. NICHOLAS PLANTAGENET was born in 1238 in Westminster, Middlesex, , England. He died in Nether Tabley, Cheshire, , England.
- iii. HENRY PLANTAGENET was born in 1238.
- 21. iv. EDWARD I "LONGSHANKS" KING OF ENGLAND was born on 17 Jun 1239 in Westminster, Middlesex, , England. He died on 07 Jul 1307 in Burgh On Sands, Cumberland, , England. He married Eleanor of Castile on 18 Oct 1254 in Burgás, Lugo, Galicia, Spain. She was born in Oct 1244 in Burgos, Burgos, Castilla-Leon, Spain. She died on 29 Nov 1290 in Near Gartham, Lincolnshire, , England. He married Marguerite of France on 10 Sep 1299 in Canterbury, Kent, , England. She was born in 1279 in Paris, Ile-de-France, France. She died on 14 Feb 1316 in Marlborough, Wiltshire, , England.
- v. EDMUND EARL LANCASTER PLANTAGENET was born in 1240.
- vi. MARGARET PLANTAGENET was born on 05 Oct 1240 in Windsor, Berkshire, , England. She died on 26 Feb 1275 in Cupar Castle, Fife, , Scotland.





Generation 11 (cont.)

- vii. PLANTAGENET SCOTLAND MARGARET was born on 05 Oct 1240 in Windsor, Berkshire, , England. She died on 27 Feb 1275 in Cupar Castle, , , Scotland. 
- viii. EARL LEICESTER CROUCHBACK was born on 25 Jun 1242 in Bordeaux, Gironde, Aquitaine, France. She died on 24 Mar 1274 in , , Bretagne, France. 
- ix. BEATRICE PLANTAGENET was born on 25 Jun 1242 in Bordeaux, Gironde, Aquitaine, France. She died on 24 Mar 1275 in London, London, , England. 
- x. RICHARD was born in 1245 in Westminster, Middlesex, , England. He died in 1256 in Westminster, Middlesex, , England. 
- xi. PRINCE EDMUND was born on 16 Jan 1245 in London, Middlesex, , England. He died on 05 Jun 1296 in Bayonne, Pyrenees-Atlantiques, Aquitaine, France. 
- xii. EDMUND CROUCHBACK PLANTAGENET was born on 16 Jan 1245 in London, Middlesex, , England. He died on 05 Jun 1296 in Bayonne, Pyrenees-Atlantiques, Aquitaine, France. 
- xiii. JOHN was born in 1246 in Westminster, Middlesex, , England. He died in 1256 in Westminster, Middlesex, , England. 
- xiv. WILLIAM PLANTAGENET was born in 1251. He died in 1256. 
- xv. KATHERINE PLANTAGENET was born on 25 Nov 1253 in Westminster, London, , England. She died on 03 May 1257 in Windsor, Berkshire, , England. 
- xvi. WILLIAM was born in 1254 in Westminster, Middlesex, , England. He died in 1256 in Westminster, Middlesex, , England. 
- xvii. WILLIAM PLANTAGENET was born in 1256. He died in 1256. 
- xviii. HENRY PLANTAGENET was born in 1258 in Westminster, Middlesex, , England. He died in 1256 in Westminster, Middlesex, , England. 
- xix. KING EDWARD was born on 25 Apr 1284 in Caernarvon, Caernarvonshire, , Wales. He died on 21 Sep 1327 in Berkeley, Gloucestershire, , England. 
- xx. EDWARD I CRUSADER LONGSHANKS PLANTAGENET was born in 1290 in Castle, Caernarvonshire, , Wales. He died on 21 Sep 1327 in Berkeley, Gloucestershire, , England. 
- xxi. MARY PLANTAGENET. She died on 25 Nov 1251. 

Generation 12

20. **ROBERT¹² DE CLIFFORD** (Roger¹¹, Roger¹⁰ DeClifford, Roger⁹, Walter⁸ DeClifford, Walter⁷, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 01 Apr 1274 in Clifford Castle,,Herefordshire,England. He died on 24 Jun 1314 in Bannockburn,Stirling,Central,Scotland. He married Maud De Clare on 03 Nov 1295 in ,Clifford Castle,Herefordshire,England. She was born in 1276 in ,,Gloucestershire,England. She died on 01 Feb 1327 in Castle Clifford,Hay,Hertfordshire,England. 

Robert De Clifford and Maud De Clare had the following children:

- i. IDONEA¹³ DE CLIFFORD was born in 1300 in Appleby,Westmoreland,,England. She died on 24 Aug 1365 in Beverley Minster,Beverley,Yorkshire,England. 
- 22. ii. ROBERT DE CLIFFORD was born on 05 Nov 1305 in Clifford Castle, Herefordshire, England. He died on 20 May 1344 in Skipton Manor, Craven, Yorkshire, England. He married Isabel Berkeley, daughter of Maurice Berkeley and Eve Zouche, on 02 Jun 1328 in Berkeley 

Generation 12 (cont.)

Castle, Berkeley, Gloucestershire, England. She was born in 1307 in Berkeley, Gloucestershire, England. She died on 25 Jul 1362 in Hartley Castle, Kirkby Stephen, Westmoreland, England.

21. **EDWARD I "LONGSHANKS"**¹² **KING OF ENGLAND** (Henry¹¹ III, John "Lackland"¹⁰, Henry⁹ of England II, Matilda of⁸ England, Henry I "Beauclerc"⁷, "The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 17 Jun 1239 in Westminster, Middlesex, , England. He died on 07 Jul 1307 in Burgh On Sands, Cumberland, , England. He married Eleanor of Castile on 18 Oct 1254 in Burgás, Lugo, Galicia, Spain. She was born in Oct 1244 in Burgos, Burgos, Castilla-Leon, Spain. She died on 29 Nov 1290 in Near Gartham, Lincolnshire, , England. He married Marguerite of France on 10 Sep 1299 in Canterbury, Kent, , England. She was born in 1279 in Paris, Ile-de-France, France. She died on 14 Feb 1316 in Marlborough, Wiltshire, , England.



Notes for Edward I "Longshanks" King of England:

Edward I of England

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

Edward I Longshanks

Portrait in Westminster Abbey, thought to be of Edward I
King of England (more...)
Reign 16 November 1272 - 7 July 1307 (34 years, & 233 days)
Coronation 19 August 1274
Predecessor Henry III
Successor Edward II

Consort Eleanor of Castile
m. 1254; dec. 1290
Margaret of France
m. 1299; wid. 1307
among othersIssue
Eleanor, Countess of Bar
Joan, Countess of Hertford and Gloucester
Alphonso, Earl of Chester
Margaret, Duchess of Brabant
Mary of Woodstock
Elizabeth, Countess of Hereford
Edward II
Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk
Edmund of Woodstock, Earl of Kent
House House of Plantagenet
Father Henry III
Mother Eleanor of Provence
Born 17/18 June 1239
Palace of Westminster, London, England
Died 7 July 1307 (aged 68)
Burgh by Sands, Cumberland, England
Burial Westminster Abbey, London, England

Edward I (17 June 1239 - 7 July 1307), also known as Edward Longshanks and the Hammer of the Scots, was King of England from 1272 to 1307. The first son of Henry III, Edward was involved early in the political intrigues of his father's reign, which included an outright rebellion by the English Barons. In 1259 he briefly sided with a baronial reform movement, supporting the Provisions of Oxford. After reconciliation with his father, however, he remained loyal throughout the subsequent armed conflict, known as the Barons' War. After the Battle of Lewes, Edward was hostage to the rebellious barons, but escaped after a few months and joined the fight against Simon de Montfort.

Generation 12 (cont.)

Montfort was defeated at the Battle of Evesham in 1265, and within two years the rebellion was extinguished. With England pacified, Edward left on crusade to the Holy Land. The crusade accomplished little, and Edward was on his way home in 1272 when he was informed that his father had died. Making a slow return, he reached England in 1274 and he was crowned king at Westminster on 19 August.

Edward's reign had two main phases. He spent the first years reforming royal administration. Through an extensive legal inquiry Edward investigated the tenure of various feudal liberties, while the law was reformed through a series of statutes regulating criminal and property law. Increasingly, however, Edward's attention was drawn towards military affairs. After suppressing a minor rebellion in Wales in 1276-77, Edward responded to a second rebellion in 1282-83 with a full-scale war of conquest. After a successful campaign, Edward subjected Wales to English rule, built a series of castles and towns in the countryside and settled them with Englishmen. Next, his efforts were directed towards Scotland. Initially invited to arbitrate a succession dispute, Edward claimed feudal suzerainty over the kingdom. In the war that followed, the Scots persevered, even though the English seemed victorious at several points. At the same time there were problems at home. In the mid-1290s, extensive military campaigns led to unbearable levels of taxation, and Edward met with both lay and ecclesiastical opposition. These crises were initially averted, but issues remained unsettled. When the king died in 1307, he left behind a number of financial and political problems to his son Edward II, as well as an ongoing war with Scotland.

Edward I was a tall man for his age, hence the nickname "Longshanks". He was also temperamental and this, along with his height, made him an intimidating man and he often instilled fear in his contemporaries. Nevertheless, he held the respect of his subjects for the way in which he embodied the medieval ideal of kingship, both as a soldier, administrator and a man of faith. Modern historians have been more divided on their assessment of the king; while some have praised him for his contribution to the law and administration, others have criticised him for his uncompromising attitude to his nobility. Currently, Edward I is credited with many accomplishments during his reign, including restoring royal authority after the reign of Henry III, establishing parliament as a permanent institution and thereby also a functional system for raising taxes, and reforming the law through statutes. At the same time, he is also often criticised for other actions, such as his brutal conduct towards the Scots, and the expulsion of the Jews from England in 1290.

[edit] Early years

[edit] Childhood and marriage

Edward was born at the Palace of Westminster on the night between the 17th and 18th of June 1239, to King Henry III and Eleanor of Provence.[1] Although the young prince was seriously ill on several occasions, in 1246, 1247, and 1251, he grew up to be strong and healthy.[2] Edward was in the care of Hugh Giffard - father of the future Chancellor Godfrey Giffard - until Bartholomew Pecche took over at Giffard's death in 1246.[3] Among his childhood friends was his cousin Henry of Almain, son of King Henry's brother Richard of Cornwall.[2] Henry of Almain would remain a close companion of the prince, both through the civil war that followed, and later on the crusade.[4]

Early fourteenth-century manuscript initial showing Edward and Eleanor. The artist has perhaps tried to depict Edward's drooping eyelid, a trait he inherited from his father.[5] In 1254 English fears of a Castilian invasion of the English province of Gascony induced Edward's father to arrange a politically expedient marriage between his fourteen year old son and Eleanor, the half-sister of King Alfonso X of Castile.[6] Eleanor and Edward were married on 1 November 1254 in the Abbey of Santa María la Real de Las Huelgas in Castile.[7] As part of the marriage agreement, the young prince received grants of land worth 15,000 marks a year.[8] Though the endowments King Henry made were sizable, they offered Edward little independence. He had already received Gascony as early as 1249, but Simon de Montfort, 6th Earl of Leicester had been appointed as royal

Generation 12 (cont.)

lieutenant the year before and, consequently, drew its income, so in practice Edward derived neither authority nor revenue from this province.[9] The grant he received in 1254 included most of Ireland, and much land in Wales and England, including the earldom of Chester, but the king retained much control over the land in question, particularly in Ireland, so Edward's power was limited there as well, and the king derived most of the income from those lands as well.[10]

From 1254 to 1257, Edward was under the influence his mother's relatives, known as the Savoyards,[11] the most notable of whom was Peter of Savoy, the queen's uncle.[12] After 1257, he increasingly fell in with the Poitevin, or Lusignan faction - the half-brothers of his father Henry III - led by such men as William de Valence.[13] This association was significant, because the two groups of privileged foreigners were resented by the established English aristocracy, and would be at the centre of the ensuing years' baronial reform movement.[14] There were tales of unruly and violent conduct by Edward and his Lusignan kinsmen, which raised questions about the royal heir's personal qualities. The next years would be formative on Edward's character.[15]

[edit] Early ambitions

Edward had shown independence in political matters as early as 1255, when he sided with the Soler family in Gascony, in the ongoing Harvnb|Maddicott|1994|p=225}}</ref> It was at this pivotal moment, as the king seemed ready to resign to the barons' demands, that Edward began to take control of the situation. Whereas he had so far been unpredictable and equivocating, from this point on he remained firmly devoted to protecting his father's royal rights.[16] He reunited with some of the men he had alienated the year before - among them his childhood friend, Henry of Almain, and John de Warenne, Earl of Surrey - and retook Windsor Castle from the rebels.[17] Through the arbitration of King Louis IX of France, an agreement was made between the two parties. This so-called Mise of Amiens was largely favourable to the royalist side, and laid the seeds for further conflict.[18] sondage anal !

[edit] Civil war

See also: Second Barons' War

The years 1264-1267 saw the conflict known as the Barons' War, where baronial forces led by Simon de Montfort fought against those who remained loyal to the king.[19] The first scene of battle was the city of Gloucester, which Edward managed to retake from the enemy. When Robert de Ferrers, earl of Derby, came to the assistance of the rebels, Edward negotiated a truce with the earl, the terms of which he later broke. Edward then proceeded to capture Northampton from Montfort's son Simon, before embarking on a retaliatory campaign against Derby's lands.[20] The baronial and royalist forces finally met at the Battle of Lewes, on 14 May 1264. Edward, commanding the right wing, performed well, and soon defeated the London contingent of Montfort's forces. Unwisely, however, he followed the scattered enemy in pursuit, and on his return found the rest of the royal army defeated.[21] By the agreement known as the Mise of Lewes, Edward and his cousin Henry of Almain were given up as a prisoners to Montfort.[22]

Medieval manuscript showing Simon de Montfort's mutilated body at the field of EveshamEdward remained in captivity until March and even after his release he was kept under strict surveillance.[23] Then, on 28 May, he managed to escape his custodians, and joined up with the Earl of Gloucester, who had recently defected to the king's side.[24] Montfort's support was now dwindling, and Edward retook Worcester and Gloucester with relatively little effort.[25] In the meanwhile, Montfort had made an alliance with Llywelyn, and started moving east to join forces with his son Simon. Edward managed to make a surprise attack at Kenilworth Castle, where the younger Montfort was quartered, before moving on to cut off the earl of Leicester.[26] The two forces then met at the second great encounter of the Barons' War - the Battle of Evesham, on 4 August 1265. Montfort stood little chance against the superior royal forces, and after his defeat he was killed and mutilated on the field.[27]

Generation 12 (cont.)

Through such episodes as the deception of Derby at Gloucester, Edward acquired a reputation as untrustworthy. During the summer campaign though, he began to learn from his mistakes, and acted in a way that gained the respect and admiration of his contemporaries.[28] The war did not end with Montfort's death, and Edward participated in the continued campaigning. At Christmas he came to terms with the younger Simon de Montfort and his associates at the Isle of Axholme in Lincolnshire, and in March he led a successful assault on the Cinque Ports.[29] A contingent of rebels held out in the virtually impregnable Kenilworth Castle, and did not surrender until the drafting of the conciliatory Dictum of Kenilworth.[30] In April it seemed as if Gloucester would take up the cause of the reform movement, and civil war would resume, but after a renegotiation of the terms of the Dictum of Kenilworth the parties came to an agreement.[31] Edward, however, was little involved in the settlement negotiations following the wars; at this point his main focus was on planning his upcoming crusade.[32]

[edit] Crusade and accession

See also: Eighth Crusade and Ninth Crusade

Edward took the crusader's cross in an elaborate ceremony on 24 June 1268, with his brother Edmund and cousin Henry of Almain. Among others who committed themselves to the ninth Crusade were Edward's former adversaries-like the earl of Gloucester, though the earl did not end up going.[33] With the country pacified, the greatest impediment to the project was providing sufficient finances.[34] King Louis IX of France, who was the leader of the crusade, provided a loan of about £17,500.[35] This, however, was not enough; the rest had to be raised through a tax on the laity, which had not been levied since 1237.[35] In May 1270, Parliament granted a tax of a twentieth,[36] in exchange for which the king agreed to reconfirm Magna Carta, and to impose restrictions on Jewish money lending.[37] On 20 August Edward sailed from Dover for France.[38] Historians have been unable to determine the size of the force with any certainty, but Edward probably brought with him around 225 knights and all together less than 1000 men.[34]

Originally, the Crusaders intended to relieve the beleaguered Christian stronghold of Acre, but Louis had been diverted to Tunis. The French king and his brother Charles of Anjou, who had made himself king of Sicily, decided to attack the emirate in order to establish a stronghold in North Africa.[39] The plans failed when the French forces were struck by an epidemic which, on 25 August, took the life of King Louis himself.[40] By the time Edward arrived at Tunis, Charles had already signed a treaty with the emir, and there was little else to do but return to Sicily. The crusade was postponed until next spring, but a devastating storm off the coast of Sicily dissuaded Charles of Anjou and Louis's successor Philip III from any further campaigning.[41] Edward decided to continue alone, and on 9 May 1271 he finally landed at Acre.[42]

Operations during the Crusade of Edward IBy then, the situation in the Holy Land was a precarious one. Jerusalem had fallen in 1244, and Acre was now the centre of the Christian state.[43] The Muslim states were on the offensive under the Mamluk leadership of Baibars, and were now threatening Acre itself. Though Edward's men were an important addition to the garrison, they stood little chance against Baibars' superior forces, and an initial raid at nearby St Georges-de-Lebeyne in June was largely futile.[44] An embassy to the Mongols helped bring about an attack on Aleppo in the north, which helped to distract Baibar's forces.[45] In November, Edward led a raid on Qaqun, which could have served as a bridgehead to Jerusalem, but both the Mongol invasion and the attack on Qaqun failed. Things now seemed increasingly desperate, and in May 1272 Hugh III of Cyprus, who was the nominal king of Jerusalem, signed a ten-year truce with Baibars.[46] Edward was initially defiant, but an attack by a Muslim assassin (or more precisely a Hashshashin) in June forced him to abandon any further campaigning. Even though he managed to kill the assassin, he was struck in the arm by a dagger feared to be poisoned, and became severely weakened over the next months.[47][48]

Generation 12 (cont.)

It was not until 24 September that Edward left Acre. Arriving in Sicily, he was met with the news that his father had died on 16 November.[49] Edward was deeply saddened by this news, but rather than hurrying home at once, he made a leisurely journey northwards. This was partly due to his health still being poor, but also due to a lack of urgency.[50] The political situation in England was stable after the mid-century upheavals, and Edward was proclaimed king at his father's death, rather than at his own coronation, as had up until then been customary.[51] In Edward's absence, the country was governed by a royal council, led by Robert Burnell.[52] The new king embarked on an overland journey through Italy and France, where among other things he visited the pope in Rome and suppressed a rebellion in Gascony.[53] Only on 2 August 1274 did he return to England, and was crowned on 19 August.[54]

[edit] Reign

[edit] Administration and the law

Upon returning home, Edward immediately embarked on the administrative business of the nation, and his major concern was restoring order and re-establishing royal authority after the disastrous reign of his father.[55] In order to accomplish this he immediately ordered an extensive change of administrative personnel. The most important of these was the appointment of Robert Burnell as chancellor; a man who would remain in the post until 1292, as one of the king's closest associates.[56] Edward then proceeded to replace most local officials, such as the escheators and sheriffs.[57] This last measure was done in preparation for an extensive inquest covering all of England, that would hear complaints about abuse of power by royal officers. The inquest produced the a set of so-called Hundred Rolls, from the administrative sub-division of the hundred.[58]

:Groat of Edward I (4 pence)The second purpose of the inquest was to establish what land and rights the crown had lost during the reign of Henry III.[59] The Hundred Rolls formed the basis for the later legal inquiries called the Quo warranto proceedings. The purpose of these inquiries was to establish by what warrant (Latin: Quo warranto) various liberties were held.[60] If the defendant could not produce a royal licence to prove the grant of the liberty, then it was the crown's opinion - based on the writings of the influential thirteenth-century legal scholar Bracton - that the liberty should revert to the king. This caused great consternation among the aristocracy, who insisted that long use in itself constituted license.[61] A compromise was eventually reached in 1290, whereby a liberty was considered legitimate as long as it could be shown to have been exercised since the coronation of King Richard I, in 1189.[62] Royal gains from the Quo warranto proceedings were insignificant; few liberties were returned to the king.[63] Edward had nevertheless won a significant victory, in clearly establishing the principle that all liberties essentially emanated from the crown.[64]

The 1290 Statute of Quo warranto was only one part of a wider legislative effort, which was one of the most important contributions of Edward I's reign.[2] This era of legislative action had started already at the time of the baronial reform movement; the Statute of Marlborough (1267) contained elements both of the Provisions of Oxford and the Dictum of Kenilworth.[65] The compilation of the Hundred Rolls was followed shortly after by the issue of Westminster I (1275), which asserted the royal prerogative and outlined restrictions on liberties.[66] In Mortmain (1279), the issue was grants of land to the church.[67] The first clause of Westminster II (1285), known as De donis conditionalibus, dealt with family settlement of land, and entails.[68] Merchants (1285) established firm rules for the recovery of debts,[69] while Winchester (1285) dealt with peacekeeping on a local level.[70] Quia emptores (1290) - issued along with Quo warranto - set out to remedy land ownership disputes resulting from alienation of land by subinfeudation.[71] The age of the great statutes largely ended with the death of Robert Burnell in 1292.[72]

[edit] Welsh wars

Llywelyn ap Gruffudd enjoyed an advantageous situation in the aftermath of the Barons'

Generation 12 (cont.)

War. Through the 1267 Treaty of Montgomery he officially obtained land he had conquered in the Four Cantrefs of Perfeddwlad, and was recognised in his title of Prince of Wales.[73][74] Armed conflicts nevertheless continued, in particular with certain dissatisfied Marcher Lords, such as the earl of Gloucester, Roger Mortimer and Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford.[75] Problems were exacerbated when Llywelyn's younger brother Dafydd and Gruffydd ap Gwenwynwyn of Powys, after failing in an assassination attempt against Llywelyn, defected to the English in 1274.[76] Citing ongoing hostilities and the English king harbouring his enemies, Llywelyn refused to do homage to Edward.[77] For Edward, a further provocation came in the form of Llywelyn's planned marriage to Eleanor, daughter of Simon de Montfort.[78] In November 1276 war was declared.[79] Initial operations were launched under the captaincy of Mortimer, Lancaster (Edward's brother Edmund) and William de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick.[80] Support for Llywelyn was weak among his own countrymen.[81] In July 1277 Edward invaded with a force of 15,500 - of whom 9,000 were Welshmen.[82] The campaign never came to a major battle, and Llywelyn soon realised he had no choice but to surrender.[82] By the Treaty of Aberconwy in November 1277, he was left only with the land of Gwynedd, though he was allowed to retain the title of Prince of Wales.[83]

When war broke out again in 1282, it was an entirely different undertaking. For the Welsh this war was over national identity, enjoying wide support, provoked particularly by attempts to impose English law on Welsh subjects.[84] For Edward it became a war of conquest rather than simply a punitive expedition, like the former campaign.[85] The war started with a rebellion by Dafydd, who was discontented with the reward he had received from Edward in 1277.[86] Llywelyn and other Welsh chieftains soon joined in, and initially the Welsh experienced military success. In June, Gloucester was defeated at the Battle of Llandeilo Fawr.[87] On 6 November, while John Peckham, archbishop of Canterbury, was conducting peace negotiations, Edward's commander of Anglesey, Luke de Tany, decided to carry out a surprise attack. A pontoon bridge had been built to the mainland, but shortly after Tany and his men crossed over, they were ambushed by the Welsh, and suffered heavy losses at the Battle of Moel-y-don.[88] The Welsh advances ended on 11 December, however, when Llywelyn was lured into a trap and killed at the Battle of Orewin Bridge.[89] The submission of Wales was complete with the capture in June 1283 of Dafydd, who was taken to Shrewsbury and executed as a traitor the following autumn.[90]

Caernarfon Castle, one of the most imposing of Edward's Welsh castles. Further rebellions occurred in 1287-8 and, more seriously, in 1294 - with five under Madog ap Llywelyn, a distant relative of Llywelyn ap Gruffudd. This last conflict demanded the king's own attention, but in both cases the rebellions were put down.[2] By the 1284 Statute of Rhuddlan, the Principality of Wales was incorporated into England, and Wales was given an administrative system like the English, with counties policed by sheriffs.[91] English law was introduced in criminal cases, though the Welsh were allowed to maintain their own customary laws in some cases of property disputes.[92] After 1277, and increasingly after 1283, Edward embarked on a full-scale project of English settlement of Wales, creating new towns like Flint, Aberystwyth, and Rhuddlan.[93] An extensive project of castle-building was also initiated. The assignment was given to Master James of Saint George, a prestigious architect whom Edward had met in Savoy on his return from crusade. Among the major buildings were the castles of Beaumaris, Caernarfon, Conwy and Harlech.[94] His programme of castle building in Wales heralded the introduction of the widespread use of arrowslits in castle walls across Europe, drawing on Eastern influences.[95] Also a product of the Crusades was the introduction of the concentric castle, and four of the eight castles Edward founded in Wales followed this design.[96][97] In 1284, King Edward's son Edward - the later Edward II - was born at Caernarfon Castle, and it was also here, in 1301, that the young Edward was the first English prince to be invested with the title of Prince of Wales.[98]

[edit] Diplomacy and war on the Continent

Generation 12 (cont.)

Edward never again went on crusade after his return to England in 1274, but he maintained an intention to do so, and took the cross again in 1287.[99] This intention guided much of his foreign policy, until at least 1291. To stage a European-wide crusade, it was essential to prevent conflict between the greater princes on the Continent. A major obstacle to this was represented by the conflict between the French House of Anjou ruling southern Italy, and the kingdom of Aragon in Spain. In 1282, the citizens of Palermo rose up against Charles of Anjou, and turned for help to Peter of Aragon, in what has become known as the Sicilian Vespers. In the war that followed, Charles of Anjou's son Charles of Salerno was taken prisoner by the Aragonese.[100] The French began planning an attack on Aragon, raising the prospect of a large-scale European war. To Edward it was imperative that such a war be avoided, and in Paris in 1286, he brokered a truce between France and Aragon that helped secure Charles' release.[101] As far as the crusades were concerned, however, Edward's efforts proved ineffective. A devastating blow to his plans came in 1291, when the Mamluks captured Acre, the last Christian stronghold in the Holy Land.[102]

Homage of Edward I (kneeling) to Philip IV (seated). As Duke of Aquitaine, Edward was a vassal of the French king. After the fall of Acre, Edward's international role changed from that of a diplomat to an antagonist. He had long been deeply involved in the affairs of his own Duchy of Gascony. In 1278 he assigned an investigating commission to his trusted associates Otto de Grandson and the chancellor Robert Burnell, which caused the replacement of the seneschal Luke de Tany.[103] In 1286 he visited the region himself, and stayed for almost three years.[104] The perennial problem, however, was the status of Gascony within the kingdom of France, and Edward's role as the French king's vassal. On his diplomatic mission in 1286, Edward had paid homage to the new king, Philip IV, but in 1294 Philip declared Gascony forfeit when Edward refused to appear before him in Paris to discuss the recent conflict between English, Gascon, and French sailors (that had resulted in several French ships being captured, along with the sacking of the French port of La Rochelle)[105]

In the war that followed, Edward planned for a two-pronged attack. While the English forces focused on Gascony, alliances were made with the princes of the Low Countries, Germany, and Burgundy, who would attack France from the north.[2] The alliances proved volatile, however, and Edward was facing trouble at home at the time, both in Wales and Scotland. It was not until August 1297 that he was finally able to sail for Flanders, at which times his allies there had already suffered defeat.[106] The support from Germany never materialised, and Edward was forced to seek peace. His marriage to the French princess Margaret in 1299 put an end to the war, but the whole affair had proven both costly and fruitless for the English.[107]

[edit] The Great Cause

See also: Competitors for the Crown of Scotland

The relationship between the nations of England and Scotland by the 1280s was one of relatively harmonious coexistence.[108] The issue of homage did not reach the same level of controversy as it did in Wales; in 1278 King Alexander III of Scotland paid homage to Edward I, but apparently only for the lands he held of Edward in England.[109] Problems arose only with the Scottish succession crisis of the early 1290s. In the years from 1281 to 1284, Alexander's two sons and one daughter died in quick succession. Then, in 1286, King Alexander died himself, leaving as heir to the throne of Scotland the three-year-old Margaret, the Maid of Norway, who was born in 1283 to Alexander's daughter Margaret and King Eric II of Norway.[110] By the Treaty of Birgham it was agreed that Margaret should marry King Edward's then one-year-old son Edward of Carnarvon, though Scotland would remain free of English overlordship.[111][112]

19th-century drawing of the Stone of Destiny. The Scottish coronation stone remained at Westminster until it was returned to Scotland in 1996. Margaret, by now seven years

Generation 12 (cont.)

of age, sailed from Norway for Scotland in the autumn of 1290, but fell ill on the way and died in Orkney.[113][114] This left the country without an obvious heir, and led to the succession dispute known to history as the Great Cause.[115] Even though as many as fourteen claimants put forward their claims to the title, the real contest was between John Balliol and Robert Bruce.[116] The Scottish magnates made a request to Edward to arbitrate in the dispute.[117] At Birgham, with the prospect of a personal union between the two realms, the question of suzerainty had not been of great importance to Edward. Now he insisted that, if he were to settle the contest, he had to be fully recognised as Scotland's feudal overlord.[118] The Scots were reluctant to make such a concession, and replied that since the country had no king, no one had the authority to make this decision.[119] This problem was circumvented when the competitors agreed that the realm would be handed over to Edward until a rightful heir had been found.[120] After a lengthy hearing, a decision was made in favour of John Balliol on 17 November 1292.[121]

Even after Balliol's accession, Edward still continued to assert his authority over Scotland. Against the objections of the Scots, he agreed to hear appeals on cases ruled on by the court of guardians that had governed Scotland during the interregnum.[122] A further provocation came in a case brought by Macduff, son of Malcolm, Earl of Fife, where Edward demanded Balliol appear in person before the English Parliament to answer the charges.[123] This the Scottish king did, but the final straw was Edward's demand that the Scottish magnates provide military service in the war against France.[124] This was unacceptable; the Scots instead formed an alliance with France, and launched an unsuccessful attack on Carlisle.[125] Edward responded by invading Scotland in 1296, and taking the town of Berwick in a particularly bloody attack.[126] At the Battle of Dunbar, Scottish resistance was effectively crushed.[127] Edward confiscated the Stone of Destiny - the Scottish coronation stone - and brought it to Westminster, deposed Balliol and placed him in the Tower of London, and installed Englishmen to govern the country.[2] The campaign had been a great success, but the English triumph would only be temporary.[128]

[edit] Finances, Parliament and the Persecution of Jews

Edward I's frequent military campaigns put a great financial strain on the nation.[129] There were several ways through which the king could raise money for war, including customs duties, money lending and lay subsidies. In 1275 Edward I negotiated an agreement with the domestic merchant community that secured a permanent duty on wool. In 1303 a similar agreement was reached with foreign merchants, in return for certain rights and privileges.[130] The revenues from the customs duty were handled by the Riccardi; a group of bankers from Lucca in Italy.[131] This was in return for their service as money lenders to the crown, which helped finance the Welsh Wars. When the war with France broke out, the French king confiscated the Riccardi's assets, and the bank went bankrupt.[132] After this, the Frescobaldi of Florence took over the role as money lenders to the English crown.[133]

16th-century illustration of Edward I presiding over Parliament. The scene shows Alexander III of Scotland and Llywelyn ap Gruffudd of Wales on either side of Edward; an episode that never actually occurred.[134] Another source of crown income was represented by England's Jews. The Jews were the king's personal property, and he was free to tax them at will.[135] By 1280 the Jews had been exploited to a level where they were no longer of much financial use to the crown, but they could still be used in political bargaining.[136] Their usury business - a practice forbidden to Christians - had made many people indebted to them, and caused general popular resentment.[137] In 1275, Edward had issued the Statute of the Jewry, which outlawed usury and encouraged the Jews to take up other professions;[138] in 1279, in the context of a crack-down on coin-clippers, he arrested all the heads of Jewish households in England and had around 300 of them executed.[139] In 1280 he ordered all Jews to attend special sermons, preached by Dominican friars, with the hope of persuading them to convert, but neither of these exhortations were followed.[140] The final attack on the

Generation 12 (cont.)

Jews in England came in the form of the Edict of Expulsion in 1290, whereby Edward formally expelled all Jews from England.[141] This not only generated revenues through royal appropriation of Jewish loans and property, but it also gave Edward the political capital to negotiate a substantial lay subsidy in the 1290 Parliament.[142] The expulsion, which was not reversed until 1656,[143] followed a precedent set by other European territorial princes; the king of France Philip II had expelled all Jews from his own lands in 1182; the duke of Brittany drove them out of his duchy in 1239; and in the late 1240s Louis IX had expelled the Jews from the royal demesne prior to his first passage to the East.[144]

One of the main achievements of the reign of Edward I was the reforms of the institution of the English Parliament, and its transformation into a source for generating revenues.[2] Edward held Parliament at a more or less regular basis throughout his reign.[145] In 1295, however, a significant change occurred. For this Parliament, in addition to the secular and ecclesiastical lords, two knights from each county and two representatives from each borough were summoned.[146] The representation of commons in Parliament was nothing new; what was new was the authority under which these representatives were summoned. Whereas previously the commons had been expected simply to assent to decisions already made by the magnates, it was now proclaimed that they should meet with the full authority (*plena potestas*) of their communities, to give assent to decisions made in Parliament.[147] The king now had full backing for collecting lay subsidies from the entire population. Lay subsidies were taxes collected at a certain fraction of the moveable property of all laymen.[148] Whereas Henry III had only collected four of these in his reign, Edward I collected nine.[149] This format eventually became the standard for later Parliaments, and historians have named the assembly the "Model Parliament".[150]

[edit] Constitutional crisis

The incessant warfare of the 1290s put a great financial demand on Edward's subjects. Whereas the king had only levied three lay subsidies up until 1294, four such taxes were granted in the years 1294-97, raising over £200,000.[151] In addition to this came the burden of prises (appropriation of food), seizure of wool and hides, and the unpopular additional duty on wool, dubbed the maltolt.[152] The fiscal demands on the king's subjects caused resentment, and this resentment eventually led to serious political opposition. The initial resistance was not caused by the lay taxes, however, but by clerical subsidies. In 1294, Edward made a demand of a grant of one half of all clerical revenues. There was some resistance, but the king responded by threatening with outlawry, and the grant was eventually made.[153] At the time, the archbishopric of Canterbury was vacant, since Robert Winchelsey was in Italy to receive consecration.[154] Winchelsey returned in January 1295, and had to consent to another grant in November of that year. In 1296, however, his position changed when he received the papal bull *Clericis laicos*. This bull prohibited the clergy from paying taxes to a lay authorities without explicit consent from the Pope.[155] When the clergy, with reference to the bull, refused to pay, Edward responded with outlawry.[156] Winchelsey was presented with a dilemma, between loyalty to the king and upholding the papal bull, and responded by leaving it to every individual clergyman to pay as he saw fit.[157] By the end of the year a solution was offered by the new papal bull *Etsi de statu*, which allowed clerical taxation in cases of pressing urgency.[158]

Edward

By God, Sir Earl, either go or hang

Roger Bigod

By that same oath, O king, I shall neither go nor hang

Chronicle of Walter of Guisborough[159]Opposition from the laity took longer to surface. This resistance focused on two things: the king's right to demand military service, and his right to levy taxes. At the Salisbury parliament of February 1297, Roger Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, in his capacity as Marshal of England, objected to a royal summons of military service. Bigod argued that the military obligation only extended to service

Generation 12 (cont.)

alongside the king; if the king intended to sail to Flanders, he could not send his subjects to Gascony.[160] In July, Bigod and Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Constable of England, drew up a series of complaints known as the Remonstrances, where objections to the extortionate level of taxation were voiced.[161] Undeterred, Edward requested another lay subsidy. This one was particularly provocative, because the king had sought consent only from a small group of magnates, rather than from representatives from the communities in parliament.[162] While Edward was in Winchelsea, preparing for the campaign in Flanders, Bigod and Bohun turned up at the Exchequer to prevent the collection of the tax.[163] As the king left the country with a highly reduced force, the kingdom seemed to be on the verge of civil war.[164][165] What resolved the situation was the English defeat by the Scots at the Battle of Stirling Bridge. The renewed threat to the homeland gave king and magnates common cause.[166] Edward signed the Confirmatio cartarum - a confirmation of Magna Carta and its accompanying Charter of the Forest - and the nobility agreed to serve with the king on a campaign in Scotland.[167]

Edward's problems with the opposition did not end with the Falkirk campaign. Over the following years he would be held up to the promises he had made, in particular that of upholding the Charter of the Forest.[168] In the parliament of 1301 the king was forced to order an assessment of the royal forests, but in 1305 he obtained a papal bull that freed him from this concession.[169] Ultimately it was a failure in personnel that spelt the end of the opposition against Edward I. Bohun died late in 1298, after returning from the Falkirk campaign.[170] As for Bigod, in 1302 he arrived at a agreement with the king that was beneficial for both: Bigod, who had no children, made Edward his heir, in return for a generous annual grant.[171] Edward finally got his revenge on Winchelsea in 1305, when Clement V was elected pope. Clement was a Gascon sympathetic to the king, and on Edward's instigation had Winchelsea suspended from office.[172]

[edit] Final years: return to Scotland

See also: First Scottish War of Independence

Reconstruction of Edward I's private chambers at the Tower of LondonThe situation in Scotland had seemed resolved when Edward left the country in 1296, but resistance soon emerged under the leadership of the strategically gifted and charismatic William Wallace. On 11 September 1297, a large English force under the leadership of John de Warenne, Earl of Surrey, and Hugh de Cressingham was routed by a much smaller Scottish army led by Wallace and Andrew Moray at Stirling Bridge.[173] The defeat sent shockwaves into England, and preparations for a retaliatory campaign started immediately. Soon after Edward returned from Flanders, he headed north.[174] On 22 July 1298, in the only major battle he had fought since Evesham in 1265, Edward defeated Wallace's forces at the Battle of Falkirk.[175] Edward, however, was not able to take advantage of the momentum, and the next year the Scots managed to recapture Stirling Castle.[176] Even though Edward campaigned in Scotland both in 1300 and 1301, the Scots refused to engage in open battle again, preferring instead to raid the English countryside in smaller groups.[177] The English managed to subdue the country by other means, however. In 1303 a peace agreement was reached between England and France, effectively breaking up the Franco-Scottish alliance.[178] Robert the Bruce, the grandson of the claimant to the crown in 1291, had sided with the English in the winter of 1301-02.[179] By 1304 most of the other nobles of the country had also pledged their allegiance to Edward, and this year the English also managed to re-take Stirling Castle.[180] A great propaganda victory was achieved in 1305 when Wallace was betrayed by Sir John de Menteith and turned over to the English, who had him taken to London where he was publicly executed.[181] With Scotland largely under English control, Edward installed Englishmen and turncoat Scots to govern the country.[182]



The situation changed again on 10 February 1306, when Robert the Bruce murdered his rival John Comyn and few weeks later, on 25 March, had himself crowned king of Scotland.[183] Bruce now embarked on a campaign to restore Scottish independence,

Generation 12 (cont.)


and this campaign took the English by surprise.[184] Edward was suffering ill health by this time, and instead of leading an expedition himself, he gave different military commands to Aymer de Valence and Henry Percy, while the main royal army would be led by the Prince of Wales.[185] The English initially met with success; on 19 June Aymer de Valence routed Bruce at the Battle of Methven.[186] Bruce was forced into hiding while the English forces recaptured their lost territory and castles.[187] Edward responded with severe brutality against Bruce's allies, it was clear that he now regarded the struggle not as a war between two nations, but as the suppression of a rebellion of disloyal subjects.[188] This brutality though, rather than helping to subdue the Scots, had the opposite effect, and rallied growing support for Bruce.[189] In February Bruce reappeared and started gathering men, and in May he defeated Aymer de Valence at the Battle of Loudoun Hill.[190] Edward, who had rallied somewhat, now moved north himself. On the way, however, he developed dysentery, and his condition deteriorated. On 6 July he encamped at Burgh by Sands, just south of the Scottish border. When his servants came the next morning to lift him up so that he could eat, he died in their arms.[191]

Various stories emerged about Edward's deathbed wishes; according to one tradition, he requested that his heart be carried to the Holy Land, along with an army to fight the infidels. A more dubious story tells of how he wished for his bones be carried along on future expeditions against the Scots. Another account of his death bed scene is more credible; according to one chronicle, Edward gathered around him the earls of Lincoln and Warwick, Aymer de Valence and Robert Clifford, and charged them with looking after his son Edward. In particular they should make sure that Piers Gaveston was not allowed to return to the country.[192] This wish, however, the son ignored, and had his favourite recalled from exile almost immediately.[193] Edward I's body was brought south, and after a lengthy vigil he was buried in Westminster Abbey on 27 October. The new king, Edward II, remained in the north until August, but then abandoned the campaign and headed south.[194] He was crowned king on 25 February 1308.[195]


Edward I "Longshanks" King of England and Eleanor of Castile had the following children:

- i. ELIZABETH PLANTAGENET¹³ ENGLAND was born on 05 Aug 1282 in Rhudlan Castle, Carnarvon, Wales, England. She died on 05 May 1316 in Quendon, Essex, , England. 
- 23. ii. EDWARD II ENGLAND was born on 25 Apr 1284 in Carnarvon, Caernarvonshire, , Wales. He died on 21 Sep 1327 in Berkeley, Gloucestershire, , England. He married Isabella de France on 25 Jan 1307 in Boulogne, Hauts-de-Seine, Ile-de-France, France. She was born in 1292 in Of, Paris, Ile-de-France, France. She died on 22 Aug 1358 in Hertford Castle, Herts, Eng, England. 

Edward I "Longshanks" King of England and Marguerite of France had the following child:

- iii. THOMAS OF BROTHERTON was born on 01 Jun 1300 in Brotherton, Yorkshire, , England. He died on 04 Aug 1338 in Norfolk, Norfolk, , England. 

Generation 13

- 22. **ROBERT¹³ DE CLIFFORD** (Robert¹², Roger¹¹, Roger¹⁰ DeClifford, Roger⁹, Walter⁸ DeClifford, Walter⁷, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 05 Nov 1305 in Clifford Castle, Herefordshire, England. He died on 20 May 1344 in Skipton Manor, Craven, Yorkshire, England. He married Isabel Berkeley, daughter of Maurice Berkeley and Eve Zouche, on 02 Jun 1328 in Berkeley Castle, Berkeley, Gloucestershire, England. She was born in 1307 in Berkeley, Gloucestershire, England. She died on 25 Jul 1362 in Hartley Castle, Kirkby Stephen, Westmoreland, England. 

Notes for Robert De Clifford:

Robert CLIFFORD (3° B. Clifford)

Generation 13 (cont.)

Born: 5 Nov 1305

Acceded: 1326

Died: 20 May 1344

Notes: The House of Clifford, chapter 14.

Father: Robert CLIFFORD (1° B. Clifford)

Mother: Maud De CLARE

Married: Isabel BERKELEY (B. Clifford) Jun 1328, Berkeley Castle, Gloucestershire

Children:

1. Robert CLIFFORD (4° B. Clifford)

2. **Roger CLIFFORD (5° B. Clifford)**

3. Thomas CLIFFORD (Lord of Thomond)

4. Isabella CLIFFORD

5. John CLIFFORD (Priest)

6. Margaret CLIFFORD

7. **Lewis CLIFFORD**

Robert De Clifford and Isabel Berkeley had the following child:

24. i. ROGER¹⁴ DE CLIFFORD was born on 10 Jul 1333 in „Cumberland,England. He died on 13 Jul 1389 in Brough Castle,Westmoreland,,England. He married Maud De Beauchamp in 1358 in Ravensworth, Yorkshire, England. She was born in 1335 in Warwick,,Warwickshire,England. She died in 1403 in Saint Marys Church,Warwick,Warwickshire,England.
23. **EDWARD II¹³ ENGLAND** (Edward I "Longshanks"¹² King of England, Henry¹¹ King of England III, John "Lackland"¹⁰ King of England, Henry⁹ of England II, Matilda of⁸, Henry I "Beauclerc"⁷ King of England, "The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 25 Apr 1284 in Carnarvon, Caernarvonshire, , Wales. He died on 21 Sep 1327 in Berkeley, Gloucestershire, , England. He married Isabella de France on 25 Jan 1307 in Boulogne, Hauts-de-Seine, Ile-de-France, France. She was born in 1292 in Of, Paris, Ile-de-France, France. She died on 22 Aug 1358 in Hertford Castle, Herts, Eng, England.



Notes for Edward II England:

Edward II of England

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

"Edward II" redirects here. For other uses, see Edward II (disambiguation).

Edward II of Carnarvon

Edward II, depicted in Cassell's History of England, published circa 1902

King of England (more...)

Reign 7 July 1307 - 20 January 1327 (19 years, & 197 days)

Generation 13 (cont.)

Coronation 25 February 1308
Predecessor Edward I
Successor Edward III

Consort Isabella of France
Issue
Edward III
John of Eltham, Earl of Cornwall
Eleanor, Countess of Guelders
Joan, Queen of Scots
House House of Plantagenet
Father Edward I
Mother Eleanor of Castile
Born 25 April 1284(1284-04-25)
Caernarfon Castle, Gwynedd
Died 21 September 1327 (aged 43)?
Berkeley Castle, Gloucestershire
Burial Gloucester Cathedral, Gloucestershire

Edward II, (25 April 1284 - 21 September 1327) called Edward of Carnarvon, was King of England from 1307 until he was deposed in January 1327. He was the seventh Plantagenet king, in a line that began with the reign of Henry II. Interspersed between the strong reigns of his father Edward I and son Edward III, the reign of Edward II was disastrous for England, marked by incompetence, political squabbling and military defeats.

Widely rumoured to have been either homosexual or bisexual, Edward fathered at least five children by two women. He was unable to deny even the most grandiose favours to his male favourites (first a Gascon knight named Piers Gaveston, later a young English lord named Hugh Despenser) which led to constant political unrest and his eventual deposition.

Whereas Edward I had conquered all of Wales and the Scottish lowlands, and ruled them with an iron hand, the army of Edward II was devastatingly defeated at Bannockburn, freeing Scotland from English control and allowing Scottish forces to raid unchecked throughout the north of England.

In addition to these disasters, Edward II is remembered for his probable death in Berkeley Castle, allegedly by murder, and for being the first monarch to establish colleges in the now widely noted universities of Oxford and Cambridge.

[edit] Prince of Wales

The fourth son of Edward I by his first wife Eleanor of Castile, Edward II was born at Caernarfon Castle. He was the first English prince to hold the title Prince of Wales, which was formalised by the Parliament of Lincoln of 7 February 1301.

Shield as heir-apparentThe story that his father presented Edward II as a newborn to the Welsh as their future native prince is unfounded. The Welsh purportedly asked the King to give them a prince who spoke Welsh, and, the story goes, he answered he would give them a prince that spoke no English at all.[1] This story first appeared in the work of 16th century Welsh "antiquary" David Powel.[citation needed]

Edward became heir apparent at just a few months of age, following the death of his elder brother Alphonso. His father, a notable military leader, trained his heir in warfare and statecraft starting in his childhood, yet the young Edward preferred boating and craftwork, activities considered beneath kings at the time.

The prince took part in several Scots campaigns, but despite these martial

Generation 13 (cont.)

engagements, "all his father's efforts could not prevent his acquiring the habits of extravagance and frivolity which he retained all through his life".[2]

The king attributed his son's preferences to his strong attachment to Piers Gaveston, a Gascon knight, and Edward I exiled Gaveston from court after Prince Edward attempted to bestow on his friend a title reserved for royalty. Ironically, it was the king who had originally chosen Gaveston in 1298 to be a suitable friend for his son due to his wit, courtesy and abilities.

Edward I knighted his son in a major ceremony in 1306 called the Feast of the Swans whereby all present swore to continue the war in Scotland.

[edit] King of England

Edward I died on 7 July 1307 en route to another campaign against the Scots, a war that became the hallmark of his reign. One chronicler relates that Edward had requested his son "boil his body, extract the bones and carry them with the army until the Scots had been subdued." But his son ignored the request and had his father buried in Westminster Abbey.[3] Edward II immediately recalled Gaveston, created him Earl of Cornwall, gave him the hand of the king's niece, Margaret of Gloucester, and withdrew from the Scottish campaign.

Edward's Coat of Arms as KingEdward was as physically impressive as his father, yet he lacked the drive and ambition of his forebear. It was written that Edward II was "the first king after the Conquest who was not a man of business".[2] His main interest was in entertainment, though he also took pleasure in athletics and mechanical crafts. He had been so dominated by his father that he had little confidence in himself, and was often in the hands of a court favourite with a stronger will than his own.

On 25 January 1308, Edward married Isabella of France in Boulogne, the daughter of King Philip IV of France, known as "Philip the Fair," and sister to three French kings, in an attempt to bolster an alliance with France. On 25 February the pair were crowned in Westminster Abbey.

The marriage, however, was doomed to failure almost from the beginning. Isabella was frequently neglected by her husband, who spent much of his time conspiring with his favourites regarding how to limit the powers of the Peerage in order to consolidate his father's legacy for himself.

Nevertheless, their marriage produced two sons, Edward, who would succeed his father on the throne as Edward III, and John of Eltham (later created Earl of Cornwall), and two daughters, Eleanor and Joanna, wife of David II of Scotland. Edward had also fathered at least one illegitimate son, Adam FitzRoy, who accompanied his father in the Scottish campaigns of 1322 and died shortly afterwards.

[edit] War with the Barons

Main article: Ordinances of 1311

When in 1308 Edward travelled to Boulogne to marry Isabella, he left Gaveston to act as regent.

Some English barons grew resentful of Gaveston's power, and began to insist he be banished through the Ordinances of 1311. Edward recalled his friend, but could do little to prevent Gaveston being captured in 1312 under the orders of the Earl of Lancaster and his allies, who claimed that he had led the king to folly. He was captured first by the Earl of Warwick, who he was seen to have offended, and handed over to two Welshmen. They took him to Blacklow Hill and murdered him; one ran him through the heart with his sword and the other beheaded him. A monument called Gaveston's Cross remains on the site, outside Leek Wootton.

Generation 13 (cont.)

Edward's grief over the death of Gaveston was profound. He kept the remains of his body close to him for a number of weeks before the Church forcibly arranged a burial.

Immediately following this, Edward focused on the destruction of those who had betrayed him, while the barons themselves lost impetus (with Gaveston dead, they saw little need to continue). By mid-July, Aymer de Valence, 2nd Earl of Pembroke was advising the king to make war on the barons who, unwilling to risk their lives, entered negotiations in September 1312.

In October, the Earls of Lancaster, Warwick, Arundel and Hereford were forced to beg Edward's pardon.

[edit] Edward and Piers Gaveston

Several contemporary sources criticised Edward's seeming infatuation with Piers Gaveston, to the extent that he ignored and humiliated his wife. Chroniclers called the relationship excessive, immoderate, beyond measure and reason and criticised his desire for wicked and forbidden sex[4]. The Westminster chronicler claimed that Gaveston had led Edward to reject the sweet embraces of his wife; while the Meaux Chronicle (written several decades later) took concern further and complained that, Edward took too much delight in sodomy. While such sources do not, in themselves, prove that Edward and Gaveston were lovers, they at least show that some contemporaries and later writers thought strongly that this might be the case.

Gaveston was considered to be athletic and handsome; he was a few years older than Edward and had seen military service in Flanders before becoming Edward's close companion. He was known to have a quick, biting wit, and his fortunes continued to ascend as Edward obtained more honours for him, including the Earldom of Cornwall. Earlier, Edward I had attempted to control the situation by exiling Gaveston from England. However, upon the elder king's death in 1307, Edward II immediately recalled him. Isabella's marriage to Edward subsequently took place in 1308. Almost immediately, she wrote to her father, Philip the Fair, complaining of Edward's behavior.

Although the relationship that developed between the two young men was certainly very close, its exact nature is impossible to determine. The relationship may have had a sexual element, though the evidence for this is not conclusive. Both Edward and Gaveston married early in the reign. There were children from both marriages - Edward also had an illegitimate son, Adam. While some of the chroniclers' remarks can be interpreted simply as homosexuality or bisexuality, too many of them are either much later in date or the product of hostility. It has also been plausibly argued that the two men may have entered into a bond of adoptive brotherhood.[5]

The relationship was later explored in a play by the dramatist Christopher Marlowe. This is unusual in making explicit reference to an open sexual relationship between king and favourite. More frequently the nature of the relationship between the two is only hinted at, or is cited as a dreadful example of the fate that may befall kings who allow themselves to be influenced by favourites, and so become estranged from their subjects.[5]

[edit] Defeat in Scotland

Robert the Bruce had been steadily reconquering Scotland. Each campaign begun by Edward, from 1307 to 1314, had ended in Robert clawing back more of the land that Edward I had taken during his long reign. Robert's military successes against Edward II were due to a number of factors, not the least of which was the Scottish king's strategy. He used small forces to trap an invading English army, took castles by stealth to preserve his troops and he used the land as a weapon against Edward by attacking quickly and then disappearing into the hills instead of facing the superior numbers of the English.

Bruce united Scotland against its common enemy and is quoted as saying that he

Generation 13 (cont.)

feared more the dead Edward I than the living Edward II.[citation needed] By June 1314, only Stirling Castle and Berwick remained under English control.

On 23 June 1314, Edward and an army of 20,000 foot soldiers and 3,000 cavalry faced Robert and his army of foot soldiers and farmers wielding 14-foot-long pikes. Edward knew he had to keep the critical stronghold of Stirling Castle if there was to be any chance for English military success. The castle, however, was under a constant state of siege, and the English commander, Sir Phillip de Mowbray, had advised Edward that he would surrender the castle to the Scots unless Edward arrived by 24 June 1314, to relieve the siege. Edward could not afford to lose his last forward castle in Scotland. He decided therefore to gamble his entire army to break the siege and force the Scots to a final battle by putting its army into the field.

However, Edward had made a serious mistake in thinking his vastly superior numbers alone would provide enough of a tactical advantage to defeat the Scots. Robert not only had the advantage of prior warning, as he knew the actual day that Edward would come north and fight, he also had the time to choose the field of battle most advantageous to the Scots and their style of combat.

As Edward moved forward on the main road to Stirling, Robert placed his army on either side of the road north, one in the dense woods and the other placed on a bend on the river, a spot hard for the invading army to see. Robert also ordered his men to dig potholes and cover them with bracken in order to help break any cavalry charge.

By contrast, Edward did not issue his writs of service, calling upon 21,540 men, until 27 May 1314. Worse, his army was ill-disciplined and had seen little success in eight years of campaigns. On the eve of battle, he decided to move his entire army at night and placed it in a marshy area, with its cavalry laid out in nine squadrons in front of the foot soldiers. The following battle, the Battle of Bannockburn, is considered by contemporary scholars to be the worst defeat sustained by the English since the Battle of Hastings in 1066.

[edit] Reign of the Despensers

Following Gaveston's death, the king increased favour to his nephew-by-marriage (who was also Gaveston's brother-in-law), Hugh Despenser the Younger. But, as with Gaveston, the barons were indignant at the privileges Edward lavished upon the Despenser father and son, especially when the younger Despenser began in 1318 to strive to procure for himself the earldom of Gloucester and its associated lands.

Westminster HallBy 1320, the situation in England was again becoming dangerously unstable. Edward had been challenged by John Deydras, a royal pretender; although Deydras was ultimately executed, the rumours surrounding the case highlighted Edward's unpopularity.[6] Edward ignored the law in favour of Despenser: when Lord de Braose of Gower sold his title to his son-in-law, an action entirely lawful in the Welsh Marches, Despenser demanded the king grant Gower to him instead. The king, against all laws, then confiscated Gower from the purchaser and offered it to Despenser; in so doing, he provoked the fury of most of the barons. In 1321, the Earl of Hereford, along with the Earl of Lancaster and others, took up arms against the Despenser family, and the King was forced into an agreement with the barons.

On 14 August at Westminster Hall, accompanied by the Earls of Pembroke and Richmond, the king declared the Despenser father and son both banished.

The victory of the barons proved their undoing. With the removal of the Despensers, many nobles, regardless of previous affiliation, now attempted to move into the vacuum left by the two. Hoping to win Edward's favour, these nobles were willing to aid the king in his revenge against the barons and thus increase their own wealth and power. In following campaigns, many of the king's opponents were murdered, the Earl of

Generation 13 (cont.)

Lancaster being beheaded in the presence of Edward himself.

With all opposition crushed, the king and the Despensers were left the unquestioned masters of England. At the York Parliament of 1322, Edward issued a statute which revoked all previous ordinances designed to limit his power and to prevent any further encroachment upon it. The king would no longer be subject to the will of Parliament, and the Lords, Prelates, and Commons were to suffer his will in silence. Opposition to Edward and the Despensers rule continued; in 1324 there was a foiled assassination attempt on their lives, and in early 1325 John of Nottingham was placed on trial for involvement in a plot to kill them with magic.[7]

[edit] Isabella leaves England

A dispute between France and England then broke out over Edward's refusal to pay homage to the French king for the territory of Gascony. After several bungled attempts to regain the territory, Edward sent his wife, Isabella, to negotiate peace terms. Overjoyed, Isabella arrived in France in March 1325. She was now able to visit her family and native land as well as escape the Despensers and the king, all of whom she now detested.

On 31 May 1325, Isabella agreed to a peace treaty, favouring France and requiring Edward to pay homage in France to her brother, King Charles; but Edward decided instead to send his son to pay homage. This proved a gross tactical error, and helped to bring about the ruin of both Edward and the Despensers, as Isabella, now that she had her son with her, declared that she would not return to England until Despenser was removed.

[edit] Invasion by Isabella and Mortimer

When Isabella's retinue - loyal to Edward, and ordered back to England by Isabella - returned to the English Court on 23 December, they brought further shocking news for the king: Isabella had formed a liaison with Roger Mortimer in Paris and they were now plotting an invasion of England.

Isabella, third from left, with her father, Philip IV, her future French king brothers, and King Philip's brother Charles of Valois Edward prepared for the invasion but was betrayed by those close to him: his son refused to leave his mother - claiming he wanted to remain with her during her unease and unhappiness. Edward's half-brother, the Earl of Kent, married Mortimer's cousin, Margaret Wake; other nobles, such as John de Cromwell and the Earl of Richmond, also chose to remain with Mortimer.

In September 1326, Mortimer and Isabella invaded England. Edward was amazed by their small numbers of soldiers, and immediately attempted to levy an immense army to crush them. However, a large number of men refused to fight Mortimer and the Queen; Henry of Lancaster, for example, was not even summoned by the king, and he showed his loyalties by raising an army, seizing a cache of Despenser treasure from Leicester Abbey, and marching south to join Mortimer.

The invasion soon had too much force and support to be stemmed. As a result, the army the king had ordered failed to emerge and both Edward and the Despensers were left isolated. They abandoned London on 2 October, leaving the city to fall into disorder.

On 15 October a London mob seized and beheaded without trial John le Marshal (a Londoner accused of being a spy for the Despensers) and Edward II's Treasurer, Walter de Stapledon Bishop of Exeter, together with two of the bishop's squires.[8] The king first took refuge in Gloucester (where he arrived on 9 October) and then fled to South Wales in order to make a defence in Despenser's lands.[9] However, Edward was unable to rally an army, and on 31 October, he was abandoned by his servants, leaving him with only the younger Despenser and a few retainers.

Generation 13 (cont.)

On 27 October, the elder Despenser was accused of encouraging the illegal government of his son, enriching himself at the expense of others, despoiling the Church, and taking part in the illegal execution of the Earl of Lancaster. He was hanged and beheaded at the Bristol Gallows. Henry of Lancaster was then sent to Wales in order to fetch the King and the younger Despenser; on 16 November he caught Edward, Despenser and their soldiers in the open country near Tonyrefail, where a plaque now commemorates the event. The soldiers were released and Despenser was sent to Isabella at Hereford whilst the king was taken by Lancaster himself to Kenilworth.

[edit] End of the Despensers

Execution of Hugh Despenser the Younger Reprisals against Edward's allies began immediately thereafter. The Earl of Arundel, Sir Edmund Fitz Alan, an old enemy of Roger Mortimer, was beheaded on 17 November, together with two of the earl's retainers, John Daniel and Thomas de Micheldever. This was followed by the trial and execution of Despenser on 24 November.[10][11]

Hugh Despenser the younger was brutally executed and a huge crowd gathered in anticipation at seeing him die-a public spectacle for public entertainment. They dragged him from his horse, stripped him, and scrawled Biblical verses against corruption and arrogance on his skin. They then dragged him into the city, presenting him (in the market square) to Queen Isabella, Roger Mortimer, and the Lancastrians. He was then condemned to hang as a thief, be castrated, and then to be drawn and quartered as a traitor, his quarters to be dispersed throughout England. Despenser's vassal Simon of Reading was also hanged next to him, on charges of insulting Queen Isabella.[12]

Edward II's Chancellor, Robert Baldock, was placed under house arrest in London, but a London mob broke into the house, severely beat him, and threw him into Newgate Prison, where he was murdered by some of the inmates.[13]

[edit] Abdication

With the King imprisoned, Mortimer and the Queen faced the problem of what to do with him. The simplest solution would be execution: his titles would then pass to Edward of Windsor, whom Isabella could control, while it would also prevent the possibility of his being restored.

Execution would require the King to be tried and convicted of treason: and while most Lords agreed that Edward had failed to show due attention to his country, several Prelates argued that, appointed by God, the King could not be legally deposed or executed; if this happened, they said, God would punish the country. Thus, at first, it was decided to have Edward imprisoned for life instead.

However, the fact remained that the legality of power still lay with the King. Isabella had been given the Great Seal, and was using it to rule in the names of the King, herself, and their son as appropriate; nonetheless, these actions were illegal, and could at any moment be challenged.

In these circumstances, Parliament chose to act as an authority above the King. Representatives of the House of Commons were summoned, and debates began. The Archbishop of York, William Melton and others declared themselves fearful of the London mob, loyal to Roger Mortimer. Others wanted the King to speak in Parliament and openly abdicate, rather than be deposed by the Queen and her General. Mortimer responded by commanding the Lord Mayor of London, Richard de Betoyne, to write to Parliament, asking them to go to the Guildhall to swear an oath to protect the Queen and Prince Edward, and to depose the King. Mortimer then called the great lords to a secret meeting that night, at which they gave their unanimous support to the deposition of the King.

Eventually Parliament agreed to remove the King. However, for all that Parliament had

Generation 13 (cont.)

agreed that the King should no longer rule, they had not deposed him. Rather, their decision made, Edward was asked to accept it.

Kenilworth Castle's keep from the south On 20 January 1327, Edward II was informed at Kenilworth Castle of the charges brought against him: The King was guilty of incompetence; allowing others to govern him to the detriment of the people and Church; not listening to good advice and pursuing occupations unbecoming to a monarch; having lost Scotland and lands in Gascony and Ireland through failure of effective governance; damaging the Church, and imprisoning its representatives; allowing nobles to be killed, disinherited, imprisoned and exiled; failing to ensure fair justice, instead governing for profit and allowing others to do likewise; and of fleeing in the company of a notorious enemy of the realm, leaving it without government, and thereby losing the faith and trust of his people.

Edward, profoundly shocked by this judgment, wept while listening. He was then offered a choice: he might abdicate in favour of his son; or he might resist, and relinquish the throne to one not of royal blood, but experienced in government-this, presumably, being Roger Mortimer. The King, lamenting that his people had so hated his rule, agreed that if the people would accept his son, he would abdicate in his favour. The lords, through the person of Sir William Trussel, then renounced their homage to him, and the reign of Edward II ended.

The abdication was announced and recorded in London on 24 January 1327, and the following day was proclaimed the first of the reign of Edward III-who, at 14, was still controlled by Isabella and Mortimer. Edward II remained imprisoned.

[edit] Death

The government of Isabella and Mortimer was so precarious that they dared not leave the deposed king in the hands of their political enemies. On 3 April, Edward II was removed from Kenilworth and entrusted to the custody of two subordinates of Mortimer, then later imprisoned at Berkeley Castle in Gloucestershire where, it was generally believed, he was murdered by an agent of Isabella and Mortimer on 11 October 1327.

On the night of 11 October while lying on a bed [the king] was suddenly seized and, while a great mattress... weighed him down and suffocated him, a plumber's iron, heated intensely hot, was introduced through a tube into his anus so that it burned the inner portions beyond the intestines. - Thomas de la Moore.

De la Moore's account of Edward's murder was not written until after 1352 and is uncorroborated by other contemporary sources. No-one writing in the 14th century knew exactly what had happened to Edward. The closest chronicler to the scene in time and distance, Adam Murimuth, stated that it was 'popularly rumoured' that he had been suffocated. The Lichfield chronicle, equally reflecting local opinion, stated that he had been strangled. Most chronicles did not offer a cause of death other than natural causes. Not until the relevant sections of the longer Brut chronicle were composed by a Lancastrian (anti-Mortimer) polemicist in the mid-1430s was the story of a copper rod in the anus widely circulated.

Edward II's tomb at Gloucester Cathedral Ian Mortimer has put forward the argument that Edward II was not killed at Berkeley but was still alive at least until 1330.[14] In his biography of Edward III[15] he explores the implications of this, using evidence including the Fieschi Letter, concluding Edward II may have died in Italy around 1341. In her biography of Isabella, Alison Weir also considers the Fieschi Letter narrative - that Edward escaped imprisonment and lived the rest of his life in exile. Other historians, however, including David Carpenter[16] have criticised Mortimer's methodology and disagree with his conclusions.

Generation 13 (cont.)

Following the public announcement of the king's death, the rule of Isabella and Mortimer did not last long. They made peace with the Scots in the Treaty of Northampton, but this move was highly unpopular. Consequently, when Edward III came of age in 1330, he executed Roger Mortimer on fourteen charges of treason, most significantly the murder of Edward II (thereby removing any public doubt about his father's survival). Edward III spared his mother and gave her a generous allowance, but ensured that she retired from public life for several years. She died at Hertford on 23 August 1358.

[edit] Edward in popular culture

Main article: Cultural depictions of Edward II of England

Edward II of England has been portrayed in popular culture a number of times. The most famous fictional account of Edward II's reign is Christopher Marlowe's play *Edward II* (c. 1592). It depicts Edward's reign as a single narrative, and does not include Bannockburn.

In 1991 English filmmaker Derek Jarman adapted the Christopher Marlowe play into a film featuring Tilda Swinton, Steven Waddington, Andrew Tiernan, Nigel Terry, and Annie Lennox. The film specifically portrays a homosexual relationship between Edward II and Piers Gaveston.

Edward II was portrayed as an effeminate homosexual in *Braveheart*. Edward II's death and sexuality are mentioned a number of times in Michael Crichton's novel *Timeline*.

Ancestors of Edward II of England

- 16. Henry II of England
- 8. John of England
- 17. Eleanor of Aquitaine
- 4. Henry III of England
- 18. Aymer Taillifer, Count of Angoulême
- 9. Isabella of Angoulême
- 19. Alix de Courtenay
- 2. Edward I of England
- 20. Alfonso II, Count of Provence
- 10. Ramon Berenguer IV, Count of Provence
- 21. Garsenda II of Sabran
- 5. Eleanor of Provence
- 22. Thomas I of Savoy
- 11. Beatrice of Savoy
- 23. Marguerite of Geneva
- 1. Edward II of England
- 24. Ferdinand II of León
- 12. Alfonso IX of León
- 25. Urraca of Portugal
- 6. Ferdinand III of Castile
- 26. Alfonso VIII of Castile
- 13. Berenguela of Castile
- 27. Leonora of England (daughter of 16)
- 3. Eleanor of Castile
- 28. Alberic, Count of Dammartin
- 14. Simon de Dammartin, Count of Ponthieu
- 29. Maud de Ponthieu
- 7. Jeanne of Dammartin
- 30. William IV of Ponthieu
- 15. Marie of Ponthieu
- 31. Alys, Countess of the Vexin

[edit] See also

Generation 13 (cont.)

History of sex#Same-sex relations, specifically the note on historiographical considerations
Cultural depictions of Edward II of England
Vita Edwardi Secundi
List of unusual deaths

[edit] References

- 1.^ Crofton, Ian (2007). "Edward I". *The Kings and Queens of England*. 21 Bloomsbury Square, London: Quercus. pp. 84. ISBN 1847240658.
<http://books.google.com/books?id=GdMzXfsKioAC&printsec=frontcover&dq=The+Kings+and+Queens+of+England&sig=w8EE1-yEaj12vi785WPCeDpLj6Y#PPA84,M1>.
Retrieved 2008-06-23.
- 2.^ a b "King Edward II". NNDB. <http://www.nndb.com/people/710/000093431/>.
Retrieved 2008-06-23.
- 3.^ Hudson, M.E.; Mary Clark (1978). *Crown of a Thousand Years*. Crown Publishers, Inc.. pp. 48. ISBN 0-517-534525.
- 4.^ Flores Historiarum
- 5.^ a b Oxford Dictionary of National Biography, Oxford University, 2004
- 6.^ Doherty, Paul. (2003) *Isabella and the Strange Death of Edward II*. London: Robinson, p.61; Weir, Alison. (2006) *Isabella: She-Wolf of France, Queen of England*. London: Pimlico, p.117.
- 7.^ Doherty, pp80-1.
- 8.^ Ian Mortimer *The Greatest Traitor: The Life of Sir Roger Mortimer, Ruler of England 1327-1330* (London, 2004) pp. 155-156
- 9.^ Ian Mortimer *The Greatest Traitor* p.154'
- 10.^ *The Magna Charta Sureties, 1215*; Adams and Weis; pg 111
- 11.^ Ian Mortimer *The Greatest Traitor* pp. 160-162 '
- 12.^ Ian Mortimer *The Greatest Traitor* pp. 159-162.
- 13.^ Ian Mortimer *The Greatest Traitor* p. 162.
- 14.^ Ian Mortimer, 'The Death of Edward II in Berkeley castle', *English Historical Review* cxv (2005), pp. 1175-1224
- 15.^ Mortimer, *The Perfect King*
- 16.^ <http://www.lrb.co.uk/v29/n15/letters.html#letter9>

[edit] Sources

- Blackley, F.D. *Adam, the Bastard Son of Edward II*, 1964.
- Davies, James Conway (1967) [1918]. *The Baronial Opposition to Edward II: Its Character and Policy, a Study in Administrative History*. London: Cass.
- Doherty, Paul. *Isabella and the Strange Death of Edward II*. Constable and Robinson, 2003. ISBN 1841193011
- Fryde, Natalie. *The Tyranny and Fall of Edward II: 1321-1326*
- Haines, Roy Martin (2003). *King Edward II: Edward of Caernarfon, His Life, His Reign, and Its Aftermath, 1284-1330*. Montreal, London: McGill-Queens University Press. ISBN 9780773524323.
- McKisack, M. (1959). *The Fourteenth Century: 1307-1399*. Oxford: Oxford University Press. ISBN 0-19-821712-9. OCLC 183353136.
- Maddicot, J.R. (1970). *Thomas of Lancaster, 1307-1322*. Oxford: Oxford University Press. ISBN 0198218370. OCLC 132766.
- Mortimer, Ian. *The Greatest Traitor: the Life of Sir Roger Mortimer, 1st Earl of March, Ruler of England 1327-1330*. Thomas Dunne Books, 2003. ISBN 0-312-34941-6
- Mortimer, Ian. *The Perfect King: The Life of Edward III Father of the English Nation*. Jonathan Cape, 2006. ISBN 9780224073011 Appendix 2: The fake death of Edward II; Appendix 3: A note on the later life of Edward II
- Mortimer, Ian. 'Note on the deaths of Edward II' (2008)
- Phillips, J.R.S. (1972). *Aymer de Valence, Earl of Pembroke 1307-1324*. Oxford: Oxford University Press. ISBN 0198223595. OCLC 426691.
- Prestwich, M.C. (1980). *The Three Edwards: War and State in England 1272-1377*. London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson. ISBN 0297777300. OCLC 185679701.
- Prestwich, Michael (2007). *Plantagenet England: 1225-1360 (new ed.)*. Oxford: Oxford

Generation 13 (cont.)

University Press. ISBN 0198228449.

Tuck, Anthony (1985). Crown and Nobility 1272-1461: Political Conflict in Late Medieval England. London: Fontana. ISBN 0006860842.

Weir, Alison, 'Isabella, She-Wolf of France', Jonathan Cape, 2005, ISBN 0224063200

[edit] External links

Edward II of England at Genealogics

King Edward II: a website examining the issues, events and personalities of Edward II's reign







Edward II: a blog related to the website

Edward II: an Edward II discussion forum


Flickr images tagged Berkeley Castle

Flickr images tagged Edward II

Edward II England and Isabella de France had the following children:

25.
 - i. EDWARD¹⁴ KING OF ENGLAND III was born on 13 Nov 1312 in Windsor Castle, Berks, England. He died on 21 Jun 1377 in Shene, Surrey, , England. He met PHILIPPA HAINAULT. She was born on 24 Jun 1311 in Mons, Hainaut, Belgium, Netherlands. She died on 14 Aug 1369 in Windsor, Berkshire, , England. 
 - ii. JOHN ELTHAM PLANTAGENET was born on 15 Aug 1315 in Eltham, Kent, , England. He died on 14 Sep 1336. 
 - iii. JOHN CORNWALL ENGLAND was born on 25 Aug 1315 in Eltham Manor, Kent, , England. He died on 14 Sep 1336. 
 - iv. ELEANOR WOODSTOCK PLANTAGENET was born on 08 Jun 1318 in Woodstock, Oxfordshire, , England. She died on 22 Apr 1355 in , Deventer, Overijssel, Netherlands. 
 - v. JOAN OF ENGLAND was born on 05 Jul 1321 in Tower, London, , England. She died on 14 Aug 1362 in Hertford, Hertfordshire, , England. 
 - vi. JOAN OF TOWER PLANTAGENET was born on 05 Jul 1321 in Tower of London, Middlesex, , England. She died on 07 Sep 1362 in Hertford, Hertfordshire, , England. 

Generation 14

24. **ROGER¹⁴ DE CLIFFORD** (Robert¹³, Robert¹², Roger¹¹, Roger¹⁰ DeClifford, Roger⁹, Walter⁸ DeClifford, Walter⁷, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 10 Jul 1333 in „Cumberland,England. He died on 13 Jul 1389 in Brough Castle,Westmoreland,,England. He married Maud De Beauchamp in 1358 in Ravensworth, Yorkshire, England. She was born in 1335 in Warwick,,Warwickshire,England. She died in 1403 in Saint Marys Church,Warwick,Warwickshire,England. 

Notes for Roger De Clifford:

Roger de Clifford, 5th Lord Clifford

Roger was born on July 10th, 1333 and his baptism took place on July 20th, 1333 in Brougham, Westmorland, England. Roger's father was Robert de Clifford, 3rd Lord Clifford and his mother was Isabel de Berkeley. His paternal grandparents were Robert de Clifford, 1st Lord Clifford and Maud de Clare; his maternal grandparents were Maurice de Berkeley, 2nd Lord Berkeley and Eva la Zouche. He was an only child. He died at the age of 56 on July 13th, 1389.

General Notes

He held the office of Sheriff of Westmorland in 1360. He fought in the Wars in France. He fought in the Scottish Wars. He was invested as a Knight Banneret. He held the

Generation 14 (cont.)

office of Governor of Carlisle Castle in 1377. He held the office of Sheriff of Cumberland in 1377.

Child of Roger de Clifford, 5th Lord Clifford

* Sir Lewis de Clifford+ d. bt 17 Sep 1404 - 5 Dec 1404

Children of Roger de Clifford and Maud de Beauchamp

* Katherine de Clifford+

* Thomas de Clifford, 6th Lord Clifford+ b. c 1363, d. 18 Aug 1391

Roger's family

Roger and Maud were married. They had a son named Thomas.

Roger De Clifford and Maud De Beauchamp had the following children:

26.
 - i. LEWIS¹⁵ CLIFFORD was born in 1359 in Bobbing, Kent, , England. He died on 05 Dec 1404 in Bobbing, Kent, , England. He married Eleanor De Mowbray on 12 Feb 1373 in ,,England. She was born on 25 Mar 1364 in Isle, Lincolnshire, , England. She died in 1399 in Isle, Lincolnshire, , England.
 - ii. PHILIPPA CLIFFORD was born in 1371 in Brough Castle, Westmoreland, England. She died in 1441 in Baddesley Ensor, Staffordshire, England.
25. **EDWARD¹⁴ KING OF ENGLAND III** (Edward II¹³ England, Edward I "Longshanks"¹², Henry¹¹ III, John "Lackland"¹⁰, Henry⁹ of England II, Matilda of⁸ England, Henry I "Beauclerc"⁷, "The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 13 Nov 1312 in Windsor Castle, Berks, England. He died on 21 Jun 1377 in Shene, Surrey, , England. He met **PHILIPPA HAINAULT**. She was born on 24 Jun 1311 in Mons, Hainaut, Belgium, Netherlands. She died on 14 Aug 1369 in Windsor, Berkshire, , England.



Notes for Edward King of England III:

Edward III of England

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

This article is about the King of England. For the play attributed to William Shakespeare, see Edward III (play).

Edward III

King of England (more...)

Reign 1 February 1327 - 21 June 1377 (50 years)

Coronation 1 February 1327

Predecessor Edward II

Successor Richard II

Regent Roger Mortimer, Earl of March

& Queen Isabella (de facto)

Council inc. Henry, 3rd Earl of Lancaster (1327-1330; de jure)

Consort Philippa of Hainault

m. 1328; dec. 1369

Issue

Edward, Prince of Wales The Black Prince

Isabella, Lady of Coucy

Lady Joan

Lionel of Antwerp, 1st Duke of Clarence

John of Gaunt, 1st Duke of Lancaster

Generation 14 (cont.)

Edmund of Langley, 1st Duke of York
Mary of Waltham, Duchess of Brittany
Margaret of Windsor, Countess of Pembroke
Thomas of Woodstock, 1st Duke of Gloucester
House of Plantagenet
Father Edward II
Mother Isabella of France
Born 13 November 1312(1312-11-13)
Windsor Castle, Berkshire
Died 21 June 1377 (aged 64)
Sheen Palace, Richmond
Burial Westminster Abbey, London

Edward III (13 November 1312 - 21 June 1377) was one of the most successful English monarchs of the Middle Ages. Restoring royal authority after the disastrous reign of his father, Edward II, Edward III went on to transform the Kingdom of England into the most efficient military power in Europe. His reign saw vital developments in legislature and government-in particular the evolution of the English parliament-as well as the ravages of the Black Death. He remained on the throne for 50 years; no English monarch had reigned for as long since Henry III, and none would again until George III, as King of the United Kingdom.

Edward was crowned at the age of fourteen, following the deposition of his father. When he was only seventeen years old, he led a coup against his regent, Roger Mortimer, and began his personal reign. After defeating, but not subjugating, the Kingdom of Scotland, he declared himself rightful heir to the French throne in 1338, starting what would be known as the Hundred Years' War. Following some initial setbacks, the war went exceptionally well for England; the victories of Crécy and Poitiers led up to the highly favourable Treaty of Brétigny. Edward's later years, however, were marked by international failure and domestic strife, largely as a result of his inertia and eventual bad health.

Edward III was a temperamental man, but also capable of great clemency. He was, in most ways, a conventional king, mainly interested in warfare. Highly revered in his own time and for centuries after, Edward was denounced as an irresponsible adventurer by later Whig historians. This view has turned, and modern historiography credits him with many achievements[1].

[edit] Biography

[edit] Early life

Edward was born at Windsor on 13 November 1312, and was called "Edward of Windsor" in his early years. The reign of his father, Edward II, was fraught with military defeat, rebellious barons and corrupt courtiers, but the birth of a male heir in 1312 temporarily strengthened Edward II's position on the throne.[2] To further this end, in what was probably an attempt by his father to shore up royal supremacy after years of discontent, Edward was created Earl of Chester at the age of only twelve days, and less than two months later, his father gave him a full household of servants for his court, so he could live independently as if he were a full adult Nobleman.[3]

On 20 January 1327, when the young Edward was fourteen years old, his mother the queen Isabella and her lover Roger Mortimer deposed the king. Edward, now Edward III, was crowned on 1 February, with Isabella and Mortimer as regents. Mortimer, the de facto ruler of England, subjected the young king to constant disrespect and humiliation. On 24 January 1328 the fifteen-year-old king married sixteen year old Philippa of Hainault at York Minster.[4]

Mortimer knew his position was precarious, especially after Philippa had a son on 15 June 1330.[5] Mortimer used his power to acquire noble estates and titles, many of them belonging to Edmund FitzAlan, 9th Earl of Arundel. FitzAlan, who had remained loyal to

Generation 14 (cont.)

Edward II in his struggle with Isabella and Mortimer, had been executed on 17 November 1326. However Mortimer's greed and arrogance caused many of the other nobles to hate him; all this was not lost on the young king.

The young, headstrong king had never forgotten the fate of his father, or how he himself had been treated as a child. At almost 18 years old, Edward was ready to take his revenge. On 19 October 1330, Mortimer and Isabella were sleeping at Nottingham Castle. Under the cover of night, a group loyal to Edward entered the fortress through a secret passageway and burst into Mortimer's quarters. Those conducting the coup arrested Mortimer in the name of the king, and he was taken to the Tower of London. Stripped of his land and titles, he was hauled before the 17-year-old king and accused of assuming royal authority over England. Edward's mother-presumably pregnant with Mortimer's child-begged her son for mercy to no avail. Without trial, Edward sentenced Mortimer to death one month after the coup. As Mortimer was executed, Edward's mother was exiled in Castle Rising where she reportedly miscarried. By his 18th birthday, Edward's vengeance was complete and he became *de facto* ruler of England.

[edit] Early reign

Gold Noble of Edward III, 1344, 33mm, 6.78g. Edward chose to renew the military conflict with the Kingdom of Scotland in which his father and grandfather had engaged with varying success. Edward repudiated the Treaty of Northampton that had been signed during the regency, thus renewing claims of English sovereignty over Scotland and resulting in the Second War of Scottish Independence.

Intending to regain what the English had conceded, he won back control of Berwick and secured a decisive English victory at the Battle of Halidon Hill in 1333 against the forces of the boy-king David II of Scotland. Edward III was now in a position to put Edward Balliol on the throne of Scotland and claim a reward of 2,000 librates of land in the southern counties - the Lothians, Roxburghshire, Berwickshire, Dumfriesshire, Lanarkshire and Peebleshire. Despite the victories of Dupplin and Halidon, the Bruce party soon started to recover and by the close of 1335 and the Battle of Culblean, the Plantagenet occupation was in difficulties and the Balliol party was fast losing ground.

At this time, in 1336, Edward III's brother John of Eltham, Earl of Cornwall died. John of Fordun's *Gesta Annalia* is alone in claiming that Edward killed his brother in a quarrel at Perth.

Although Edward III committed very large armies to Scottish operations, by 1337 the vast majority of Scotland had been recovered by the forces of David II, leaving only a few castles such as Edinburgh, Roxburgh and Stirling in Plantagenet possession. These installations were not adequate to impose Edward's rule and by 1338/9 Edward had moved from a policy of conquest to one of containment.

Edward faced military problems on two fronts; the challenge from the French monarchy was of no less concern. The French represented a problem in three areas: first, they provided constant support to the Scottish through the Franco-Scottish alliance. Philip VI protected David II in exile, and supported Scottish raids in Northern England. Second, the French attacked several English coastal towns, leading to rumours in England of a full-scale invasion.[6] Finally, the English king's possessions in France were under threat-in 1337, Philip VI confiscated the duchy of Aquitaine and the county of Ponthieu.

Instead of seeking a peaceful solution to the conflict by paying homage to the French king, Edward laid claim to the French crown as the only living male descendant of his deceased maternal grandfather, Philip IV. The French, however, invoked the Salic law of succession and rejected the claim, pronouncing Philip IV's nephew, Philip VI, the true heir (see below) and thereby setting the stage for the Hundred Years' War. Edward incorporated England's coat of arms, rampant lions, and France's coat of arms, the fleurs de lys, and declared himself king of both England and France.[7]

Generation 14 (cont.)

Edward III becomes Vicar to the Emperor Ludwig IV. In the war against France, Edward built alliances and fought by proxy through minor French princes. In 1338, Louis IV named him vicar-general of the Holy Roman Empire, and promised his support. These measures, however, produced few results; the only major military gain made in this phase of the war was the English naval victory at Sluys on 24 June 1340, where 16,000 French soldiers and sailors died.

Meanwhile, the fiscal pressure on the kingdom caused by Edward's expensive alliances led to discontent at home. In response he returned unannounced on 30 November 1340. Finding the affairs of the realm in disorder, he purged the royal administration^[8], and defaulted on England's external debt (the first of only two defaults on such debt in all of English history).^[9] These measures did not bring domestic stability, however, and a standoff ensued between the king and John de Stratford, the Archbishop of Canterbury.

Edward, at the Parliament of England of April 1341, was forced to accept severe limitations to his financial and administrative prerogatives. Yet, in October of the same year, the king repudiated this statute, and Archbishop Stratford was politically ostracised. The extraordinary circumstances of the 1341 parliament had forced the king into submission, but under normal circumstances the powers of the king in medieval England were virtually unlimited, and Edward took advantage of this.^[10]

[edit] Fortunes of war

Coin of Edward III as Duke of Aquitaine, 3.86g. After much inconclusive campaigning in Continental Europe, Edward decided to stage a major offensive in 1346, sailing for Normandy with a force of 15,000 men.^[11] His army sacked the city of Caen and marched across northern France. On 26 August he met the French king's forces in pitched battle at Crécy and won a decisive victory. Meanwhile, back home, William Zouche, the Archbishop of York mobilized an army to oppose David II, who had returned, defeating and capturing him at the Battle of Neville's Cross on 17 October. With his northern border having been secured, Edward felt free to continue his major offensive against France, laying siege to the town of Calais, which fell after almost a year—probably the greatest single military operation undertaken by the English state in the Middle Ages^[citation needed]—in August of 1347.

After the death of the Holy Roman Emperor Louis IV in October of 1347, his son Louis V, Duke of Bavaria negotiated with Edward to compete against the new German king Charles IV, but Edward finally decided in May 1348 not to run for the German crown.

In 1348, the Black Death struck Europe with full force, killing a third or more of England's population.^[12] This loss of manpower meant a halt to major campaigning. The great landowners struggled with the shortage of manpower and the resulting inflation in labor cost. Attempting to cap wages, the king and parliament responded with the Ordinance of Labourers (1349) and the Statute of Labourers (1351). The plague did not, however, lead to a full-scale breakdown of government and society, and recovery was remarkably swift.^[13]

In 1356, Edward's oldest son, the Black Prince, won a great victory at the battle of Poitiers. The greatly outnumbered English forces not only routed the French but captured the French king, John II. After a succession of victories, the English held great possessions in France, the French king was in English custody, and the French central government had almost totally collapsed. Whether Edward's claim to the French crown originally was genuine or just a political ploy,^[14] it now seemed to be within reach. Yet a campaign in 1359, meant to complete the undertaking, was inconclusive. In 1360, therefore, Edward accepted the Treaty of Brétigny, whereby he renounced his claims to the French throne but secured his extended French possessions in full sovereignty.

Generation 14 (cont.)

[edit] Later reign

Edward III and Edward, the Black Prince While Edward's early reign had been energetic and successful, his later years were marked by inertia, military failure and political strife. The day-to-day affairs of the state had less appeal to Edward than military campaigning, so during the 1360s Edward increasingly relied on the help of his subordinates, in particular William Wykeham. A relative upstart, Wykeham was made Lord Privy Seal in 1363 and Lord Chancellor in 1367, though due to political difficulties connected with his inexperience, the Parliament forced him to resign the chancellorship in 1371.[15]

Compounding Edward's difficulties were the deaths of his most trusted men, some from the 1361-62 recurrence of the plague. William Montacute, Edward's companion in the 1330 coup, was dead by 1344. William de Clinton, who had also been with the king at Nottingham, died in 1354. One of the earls of 1337, William de Bohun, died in 1360, and the next year Henry of Grosmont, perhaps the greatest of Edward's captains, succumbed to what was probably plague. Their deaths left the majority of the magnates younger and more naturally aligned to the princes than to the king himself.

The king's second son, Lionel of Antwerp, attempted to subdue by force the largely autonomous Anglo-Irish lords in Ireland. The venture failed, and the only lasting mark he left were the suppressive Statutes of Kilkenny in 1366.[16]

In France, meanwhile, the decade following the Treaty of Brétigny was one of relative tranquillity, but on 8 April 1364 John II died in captivity in England, after unsuccessfully trying to raise his own ransom at home. He was followed by the vigorous Charles V, who enlisted the help of the capable Constable Bertrand du Guesclin.[17] In 1369, the French war started anew, and Edward's younger son John of Gaunt was given the responsibility of a military campaign. The effort failed, and with the Treaty of Bruges in 1375, the great English possessions in France were reduced to only the coastal towns of Calais, Bordeaux and Bayonne.[18]

Military failure abroad and the associated fiscal pressure of campaigning led to political discontent at home. The problems came to a head in the parliament of 1376, the so-called Good Parliament. The parliament was called to grant taxation, but the House of Commons took the opportunity to address specific grievances. In particular, criticism was directed at some of the king's closest advisors. Lord Chamberlain William Latimer and Lord Steward John Neville, 3rd Baron Neville de Raby were dismissed from their positions. Edward's mistress, Alice Perrers, who was seen to hold far too much power over the aging king, was banished from court.[19]

Yet the real adversary of the Commons, supported by powerful men such as Wykeham and Edmund de Mortimer, 3rd Earl of March, was John of Gaunt. Both the king and the Black Prince were by this time incapacitated by illness, leaving Gaunt in virtual control of government. Gaunt was forced to give in to the demands of parliament, but by its next convocation, in 1377, most of the achievements of the Good Parliament were reversed.[20]

Edward himself, however, did not have much to do with any of this; after around 1375 he played a limited role in the government.[21] Around 29 September 1376 he fell ill with a large abscess. After a brief period of recovery in February, the king died of a stroke (some sources say gonorrhea[22]) at Sheen on 21 June.[21] He was succeeded by his ten-year-old grandson, King Richard II, son of the Black Prince, since the Black Prince himself had died on 8 June 1376.

[edit] Achievements of the reign

[edit] Legislation

The middle years of Edward's reign was a period of significant activity. Perhaps the best known piece of legislation was the Statute of Labourers of 1351, which addressed

Generation 14 (cont.)

the labour shortage problem caused by the Black Death. The statute fixed wages at their pre-plague level and checked peasant mobility by asserting that lords had first claim on their men's services. In spite of concerted efforts to uphold the statute, it eventually failed due to competition among landowners for labour.[23] The law has been described as an attempt "to legislate against the law of supply and demand", making it doomed to failure.[24] Nevertheless, the labour shortage had created a community of interest between the smaller landowners of the House of Commons and the greater landowners of the House of Lords. The resulting measures angered the peasants, leading to the Peasants' Revolt of 1381.[25]

The reign of Edward III coincided with the Babylonian Captivity of the papacy at Avignon. During the wars with France, opposition emerged in England against perceived injustices by a papacy largely controlled by the French crown. Papal taxation of the English Church was suspected to be financing the nation's enemies, while the practice of provisions - the Pope providing benefices for clerics - caused resentment in an increasingly xenophobic English population. The statutes of Provisors and Praemunire, of 1350 and 1353 respectively, aimed to amend this by banning papal benefices, as well as limiting the power of the papal court over English subjects.[26] The statutes did not, however, sever the ties between the king and the Pope, who were equally dependent upon each other.

Other legislation of importance includes the Treason Act of 1351. It was precisely the harmony of the reign that allowed a consensus on the definition of this controversial crime.[27] Yet the most significant legal reform was probably that concerning the Justices of the Peace. This institution began before the reign of Edward III, but by 1350, the justices had been given the power not only to investigate crimes and make arrests, but also to try cases, including those of felony. With this, an enduring fixture in the administration of local English justice had been created.[28]

[edit] Parliament and taxation

Parliament as a representative institution was already well established by the time of Edward III, but the reign was nevertheless central to its development. During this period membership in the English baronage, formerly a somewhat indistinct group, became restricted to those who received a personal summons to parliament.[29] This happened as parliament gradually developed into a bicameral institution composed of a House of Lords and a House of Commons. The widening of political power can be seen in the crisis of the Good Parliament, where the Commons for the first time - albeit with noble support - were responsible for precipitating a political crisis. In the process, both the procedure of impeachment and the office of the Speaker were created. Even though the political gains were of only temporary duration, this parliament represented a watershed in English political history.

The political influence of the Commons originally lay in its right to grant taxes. The financial demands of the Hundred Years' War were enormous - at one point leading to the king declaring bankruptcy - and the king and his ministers tried different methods of covering the expenses. The king had a steady income from crown lands, and could also take up substantial loans from Italian and domestic financiers. To finance warfare on Edward III's scale, however, the king had to resort to taxation of his subjects. Taxation took two primary forms: levy and customs. The levy was a grant of a proportion of all moveable property, normally a tenth for towns and a fifteenth for farmland. This could produce large sums of money, but each such levy had to be approved by parliament, and the king had to prove the necessity.[30] The customs therefore provided a welcome supplement, as a steady and reliable source of income. An 'ancient duty' on the export of wool had existed since 1275. Edward I had tried to introduce an additional duty on wool, but this unpopular maltolt, or 'unjust exaction', was soon abandoned. Then, from 1336 onwards, a series of schemes aimed at increasing royal revenues from wool export were introduced. After some initial problems and discontent, it was agreed through the Ordinance of the Staple of 1353 that the new customs should be approved by parliament, though in reality they became permanent.[31]

Generation 14 (cont.)

Through the steady taxation of Edward III's reign, parliament-and in particular the Commons-gained political influence. A consensus emerged that in order for a tax to be just, the king had to prove its necessity, it had to be granted by the community of the realm, and it had to be to the benefit of that community. In addition to imposing taxes, parliament would also present petitions for redress of grievances to the king, most often concerning misgovernment by royal officials. This way the system was beneficial for both parties. Through this process the commons, and the community they represented, became increasingly politically aware, and the foundation was laid for the particular English brand of constitutional monarchy.[32]

[edit] Chivalry and national identity

The Great Seal of Edward III Central to Edward III's policy was reliance on the higher nobility for purposes of war and administration. While his father had regularly been in conflict with a great portion of his peerage, Edward III successfully created a spirit of camaraderie between himself and his greatest subjects.

Both Edward I and Edward II had conducted a policy of limitation, allowing the creation of few peerages during the sixty years preceding Edward III's reign. The young king reversed this policy when, in 1337, as a preparation for the imminent war, he created six new earls on the same day.[33] At the same time, Edward expanded the ranks of the peerage upwards, by introducing the new title of duke for close relatives of the king.

Furthermore, Edward bolstered the sense of community within this group by the creation of the Order of the Garter, probably in 1348. A plan from 1344 to revive the Round Table of King Arthur never came to fruition, but the new order carried connotations from this legend by the circular shape of the garter. Polydore Vergil tells of how the young Joan of Kent, Countess of Salisbury -the king's favourite at the time-accidentally dropped her garter at a ball at Calais. King Edward responded to the ridicule of the crowd by tying the garter around his own knee with the words *honi soit qui mal y pense*-shame on him who thinks ill of it.[34]

This reinforcement of the aristocracy must be seen in conjunction with the war in France, as must the emerging sense of national identity. Just like the war with Scotland had done, the fear of a French invasion helped strengthen a sense of national unity, and nationalise the aristocracy that had been largely Anglo-French since the Norman conquest. Since the time of Edward I, popular myth suggested that the French planned to extinguish the English language, and like his grandfather had done, Edward III made the most of this scare.[35] As a result, the English language experienced a strong revival; in 1362, a Statute of Pleading ordered the English language to be used in law courts[1] and, the year after, Parliament was for the first time opened in English.[36] At the same time, the vernacular saw a revival as a literary language, through the works of William Langland, John Gower and especially *The Canterbury Tales* by Geoffrey Chaucer.

Yet the extent of this Anglicisation must not be exaggerated. The statute of 1362 was in fact written in the French language and had little immediate effect,[2] and parliament was opened in that language as late as 1377.[37] The Order of the Garter, though a distinctly English institution, included also foreign members such as John V, Duke of Brittany and Sir Robert of Namur.[38] Edward III-himself bilingual-viewed himself as legitimate king of both England and France, and could not show preferential treatment for one part of his domains over another.

[edit] Assessment and character

Edward III enjoyed unprecedented popularity in his own lifetime, and even the troubles of his later reign were never blamed directly on the king himself.[39] Edward's contemporary Jean Froissart wrote in his *Chronicles* that "His like had not been seen since the days of King Arthur".[40] This view persisted for a while, but, with time, the

Generation 14 (cont.)

image of the king changed. The Whig historians of a later age preferred constitutional reform to foreign conquest and discredited Edward for ignoring his responsibilities to his own nation. In the words of Bishop Stubbs:

“ Edward III was not a statesman, though he possessed some qualifications which might have made him a successful one. He was a warrior; ambitious, unscrupulous, selfish, extravagant and ostentatious. His obligations as a king sat very lightly on him. He felt himself bound by no special duty, either to maintain the theory of royal supremacy or to follow a policy which would benefit his people. Like Richard I, he valued England primarily as a source of supplies.

William Stubbs, *The Constitutional History of England*[41] ”

Influential as Stubbs was, it was long before this view was challenged. In a 1960 article, titled "Edward III and the Historians", May McKisack pointed out the teleological nature of Stubbs' judgement. A medieval king could not be expected to work towards the future ideal of a parliamentary monarchy; rather his role was a pragmatic one-to maintain order and solve problems as they arose. At this, Edward III excelled.[42] Edward had also been accused of endowing his younger sons too liberally and thereby promoting dynastic strife culminating in the Wars of the Roses. This claim was rejected by K.B. McFarlane, who argued that this was not only the common policy of the age, but also the best.[43] Later biographers of the king such as Mark Ormrod and Ian Mortimer have followed this historiographical trend. However, the older negative view has not completely disappeared; as recently as 2001, Norman Cantor described Edward III as an "avaricious and sadistic thug" and a "destructive and merciless force." [44]











From what we know of Edward's character, he could be impulsive and temperamental, as was seen by his actions against Stratford and the ministers in 1340/41.[45] At the same time, he was well-known for his clemency; Mortimer's grandson was not only absolved, but came to play an important part in the French wars, and was eventually made a knight of the Garter.[46] Both in his religious views and his interests, he was a conventional man. His favourite pursuit was the art of war, and, as such, he conformed to the medieval notion of good kingship.[47] As a warrior he was so successful that one modern military historian has described him as the greatest general in English history.[48] He seems to have been unusually devoted to his wife, Queen Philippa. Much has been made of Edward's sexual licentiousness, but there is no evidence of any infidelity on the king's part before Alice Perrers became his lover, and, by that time, the queen was already terminally ill.[49] He is quite unusual among medieval English monarchs in having no known illegitimate children. This devotion extended to the rest of the family as well; in contrast to so many of his predecessors, Edward never experienced opposition from any of his five adult sons.

Edward King of England III and Philippa HAINAULT had the following children:


- i. JOAN OF¹⁵ ENGLAND was born in Jul 1321 in London, Middlesex, , England. She died on 07 Sep 1362 in Hatfield, Herefordshire, , England.
- ii. EDWARD ENGLAND was born on 15 Jun 1330 in Woodstock, Oxfordshire, , England. He died on 08 Jun 1376 in Westminster, Berkshire, , England.
- iii. ISABEL ENGLAND was born in Mar 1332 in Woodstock, Oxfordshire, , England. She died in 1382.
- iv. ISABELLA PLANTAGENET was born on 16 Jun 1332.
- v. ISABEL OF ENGLAND was born on 16 Jun 1332 in Woodstock, Oxfordshire, , England. She died on 04 May 1379 in Newgate, Middlesex, , England.
- vi. JOAN PLANTAGENET OF ENGLAND was born on 02 Feb 1334 in Woodstock, Oxfordshire, , England. She died on 02 Sep 1348 in Bordeaux, Gironde, Aquitaine, France.



Generation 14 (cont.)

- vii. WILLIAM OF ENGLAND was born on 16 Feb 1336 in Hatfield, Hertfordshire, , England. He died on 08 Jul 1337 in Hatfield, Hertfordshire, , England. 
- viii. LIONEL OF ANTWERP PLANTAGENET was born on 29 Nov 1338 in Clarence, Erie, New York, USA. He died on 17 Oct 1368 in Alba, Cuneo, Piemonte, Italy. 
- ix. JOHN OF GAUNT ENGLAND was born on 24 Jun 1340 in Abbaye de St Bav, Gand, Flandre Oriental, Belgium. He died on 03 Feb 1399 in Castle, McPherson. 
- 27. x. EDMUND OF LANGLEY ENGLAND was born on 05 Jun 1341 in Kings Langley, Hertfordshire, , England. He died on 01 Aug 1402 in Langley, Hertfordshire, , England. He married Joan De Holand on 04 Nov 1393. She was born in 1380 in Upholland, Lancashire, , England. She died on 12 Apr 1434. He married Isabel PEREZ PRINCESS O on 01 Jan 1371/72 in Of Hertford Cast, Hertford, Hertfordshire, England. She was born in 1355 in Morales, Tordesillas, Valladolid, Spain. She died on 23 Dec 1392. 
- xi. BLANCHE OF ENGLAND was born on 03 Mar 1342 in London, Middlesex, , England. She died on 03 Mar 1342 in London, Middlesex, , England. 
- xii. MARY PLANTAGENET was born on 10 Oct 1344. 
- xiii. MARY OF ENGLAND was born on 10 Oct 1344 in Bishops Waltham, Hampshire, , England. She died in Apr 1362. 
- xiv. MARGARET OF ENGLAND was born on 20 Jul 1346 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, , England. She died on 01 Oct 1361 in , , , England. 
- xv. WILLIAM OF ENGLAND was born on 24 Jun 1348 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, , England. He died on 05 Sep 1348. 
- xvi. THOMAS OF ENGLAND was born on 07 Jan 1354 in Woodstock, Oxfordshire, , England. He died on 08 Sep 1397 in Calais, Pas-de-Calais, Nord-Pas-de-Calais, France. 

Generation 15

26. **LEWIS¹⁵ CLIFFORD** (Roger¹⁴ De Clifford, Robert¹³ De Clifford, Robert¹² De Clifford, Roger¹¹ De Clifford, Roger¹⁰ De Clifford, Roger⁹ De Clifford, Walter⁸ De Clifford, Walter⁷ De Clifford, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born in 1359 in Bobbing, Kent, , England. He died on 05 Dec 1404 in Bobbing, Kent, , England. He married Eleanor De Mowbray on 12 Feb 1373 in ,,,England. She was born on 25 Mar 1364 in Isle, Lincolnshire, , England. She died in 1399 in Isle, Lincolnshire, , England. 

Notes for Lewis Clifford:

Sir Lewis de Clifford¹

M, #106890, d. between 17 September 1404 and 5 December 1404

Sir Lewis de Clifford|d. bt 17 Sep 1404 - 5 Dec 1404|p10689.htm#i106890|Robert de Clifford, 3rd Lord Clifford|b. 5 Nov 1305\nd. 20 May 1344|p13045.htm#i130448||||Robert de Clifford, 1st Lord Clifford|b. 1 Apr 1274\nd. 24 Jun 1314|p352.htm#i3520|Maud de Clare|b. c 1276\nd. fr 4 Mar 1326/27 - 24 May 1327|p15824.htm#i158232|||||||

Last Edited=3 Apr 2009

Sir Lewis de Clifford was the son of Robert de Clifford, 3rd Lord Clifford.² He married Eleanor Mowbray, daughter of John de Mowbray, 3rd Lord Mowbray and Lady Joan Plantagenet, before 12 February 1372/73.³ He died between 17 September 1404 and 5 December 1404.⁴




Sir Lewis de Clifford was invested as a Knight, Order of the Garter (K.G.).⁴ He held the office of Ambassador to France in 1392.⁴

Generation 15 (cont.)





Child of Sir Lewis de Clifford and Eleanor Mowbray

1. William Clifford+5


Lewis Clifford and Eleanor De Mowbray had the following children:

- i. ELIZABETH¹⁶ CLIFFORD was born in 1375 in Wilton, Herefordshire, , England. She died on 05 Mar 1414 in St Giles, Buckinghamshire, , England. 
- 28. ii. WILLIAM DE CLIFFORD was born in 1390 in Trixall,,Staffordshire,England. He died in 1438 in Bobbing,Bobbing,Kent,England. He married Eleanor Savage in 1405 in Bobbing, Kent, , England. She was born in 1386 in Bobbing,Bobbing,Kent,England. She died in 1451 in Bobbing Hill Bobbing,,Kent,England. 
- 27. **EDMUND OF LANGLEY**¹⁵ **ENGLAND** (Edward¹⁴ King of England III, Edward II¹³, Edward I "Longshanks"¹² King of England, Henry¹¹ King of England III, John "Lackland"¹⁰ King of England, Henry⁹ of England II, Matilda of⁸, Henry I "Beauclerc"⁷ King of England, "The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 05 Jun 1341 in Kings Langley, Hertfordshire, , England. He died on 01 Aug 1402 in Langley, Hertfordshire, , England. He married Joan De Holand on 04 Nov 1393. She was born in 1380 in Upholland, Lancashire, , England. She died on 12 Apr 1434. He married Isabel PEREZ PRINCESS O on 01 Jan 1371/72 in Of Hertford Cast, Hertford, Hertfordshire, England. She was born in 1355 in Morales, Tordesillas, Valladolid, Spain. She died on 23 Dec 1392. 

Edmund of Langley England and Isabel PEREZ PRINCESS O had the following children:

- i. EDWARD OF YORK OF¹⁶ ENGLAND was born in 1373 in Of Castle, Yorkshire, , England. He died on 25 Oct 1415 in Agincourt, Pas-de-Calais, Nord-Pas-de-Calais, France. 
- ii. CONSTANCE YORK was born in 1374 in Conisbrough, Yorkshire, , England. She died on 28 Nov 1416 in Reading, Berkshire, , England. 
- iii. RICHARD OF ENGLAND was born in Sep 1376 in Conisbrough Castle, Yorkshire, , England. He died on 05 Aug 1415 in Southampton, Hampshire, , England. 
- 29. iv. RICHARD PRINCE OF ENGLAND was born about Sep 1376 in Castle, Coinsbrough, Yorkshire, England. He died on 05 Aug 1415 in Southampton Gree, Southampton, Hampshire, England. He married Maud De Clifford in 1414. She died on 25 Aug 1446. He married ANNE DE MORTIMER in Jun 1408 in Of, Trabzon, Turkey. She was born on 27 Dec 1390 in New Forest, West, Meath, Ireland. She died in Sep 1411 in Langley, Hertfordshire, , England. He married Matilda De CLIFFORD in 1410 in Conisbrough, Yorkshire, , England. 

Generation 16

- 28. **WILLIAM**¹⁶ **DE CLIFFORD** (Lewis¹⁵ Clifford, Roger¹⁴, Robert¹³, Robert¹², Roger¹¹, Roger¹⁰ DeClifford, Roger⁹, Walter⁸ DeClifford, Walter⁷, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born in 1390 in Trixall,,Staffordshire,England. He died in 1438 in Bobbing,Bobbing,Kent,England. He married Eleanor Savage in 1405 in Bobbing, Kent, , England. She was born in 1386 in Bobbing,Bobbing,Kent,England. She died in 1451 in Bobbing Hill Bobbing,,Kent,England. 

Notes for William De Clifford:

Sir William Clifford

William appears to have been a cousin of Thomas, Lord Clifford, an important Westmorland magnate, who also held the castle of Skipton-in-Craven in Yorkshire. [1] As the Percy family also held lands in Yorkshire and in Cumberland,

Generation 16 (cont.)

it is perhaps not surprising that William's first recorded military service was with Sir Thomas Percy, in a naval expedition in 1385. [2] However, Thomas Clifford was close to Richard II's court, [3] and it may have been this connection which drew William into Percy's retinue, for Percy was also a well connected courtier. Nevertheless, this court connection did not prevent William from serving on the naval expedition of 1388, led by the Appellant Lord, Richard, Earl of Arundel, one of Richard II's fiercest critics. [4] And nor did Clifford's Percy connection stop him from serving with Thomas de Mowbray, Earl of Nottingham, when the latter was appointed Warden of the East March towards Scotland in the following year (an appointment which was bitterly resented by Thomas Percy's elder brother, the earl of Northumberland). [5] His service with Arundel may have provided the opportunity for social advancement, for also serving on the same expedition was Thomas, Lord Bardolf, whose daughter Clifford would marry. [6]

Thomas Clifford died young, in October 1391, while on pilgrimage to Jerusalem. [7] His heir was his two-year old son, John; and during John's long minority, William was left as the effective head of the family. Thomas had been a knight of the king's chamber, and William was now recruited to the king's household in his place, serving in Richard's household retinue for the expedition to Ireland in 1394, where he was amongst a group of household esquires knighted on 26 October. [8] He returned to Ireland with the king on the ill-fated expedition of 1399, [9] but he wasted no time in abandoning Richard during the Lancastrian coup of that year, for he was paid £18 4s. by the new regime for service in Wales, [10] presumably with the force which so intimidated Richard after he had left the safety of Conwy Castle in the company of the Earl of Northumberland. His prompt change of allegiance also brought him a greater reward in the form of a grant of the manor of Ewloe in the county of Flint in North Wales; not surprisingly, he also kept his position as a king's knight. [11]

Nevertheless, for the next few years, his allegiance seems to have been given to the earl of Northumberland - although evidently his prime loyalty remained to himself. For the next two years, he took out letters of attorney for service on the Scottish Marches, [12] and by 1403, he was Hotspur's lieutenant at Berwick Castle. When Hotspur rebelled against Henry in that year, his forces were raised mainly from Cheshire; and so Clifford avoided having to take the field against the king at the battle of Shrewsbury, where Hotspur was killed. After the battle, the earl of Northumberland submitted to Henry at York, and agreed to surrender all the castles under his control. Although the royal castle at Bamburgh was secured with no great difficulty (perhaps because Percy's lieutenant there was dead, probably killed at Shrewsbury), Alnwick, Warkworth and Berwick, under Clifford's command, refused to submit - despite Clifford having sworn an oath renouncing his Percy ties. [13]

The castle of Alnwick in Northumberland, held by Clifford in the 1400s.

As the king judged that the continuing rebellion in Wales was a more urgent problem, the task of pacifying Northumberland was left in the hands of a commission of leading Northumbrian gentry. Their efforts proved singularly ineffective, and in January 1404 it was reported that Clifford was distributing Percy livery badges. [14] At this juncture, William Serle, a former esquire of Richard II's chamber, turned up, seeking Clifford's help, as an erstwhile colleague in Richard's household, in his efforts to foment rebellion against Richard's usurper. However, the earl of Northumberland was now moving towards an accommodation with the king, and with a well-developed sense of self-preservation, Clifford saw an opportunity to regain royal favour, and had Serle locked up. When Northumberland was reconciled with Henry at Pontefract in

Generation 16 (cont.)

July, Clifford accompanied him, and handed Serle over to a singularly gruesome execution. In return, he was granted a pardon and 4,000 marks (£2666) from Hotspur's goods, along with the custody of Hotspur's son. [15]

When Northumberland rebelled in 1405, Clifford held Alnwick castle in his name. However, he offered terms to the king, and surrendered as soon as the royal artillery train had demolished the walls of Berwick, a submission which earned him a life-grant of lands in Cumberland forfeited by the rebellious earl, who now fled to Scotland in the company of Clifford's father-in-law, Lord Bardolf. [16] In 1408, when the earl and Lord Bardolf raised rebellion in Yorkshire once again, Clifford was accused of unspecified 'treasons'. However, whilst both Northumberland and Bardolf were killed in battle at Bramham Moor in Yorkshire, Clifford had no trouble in shaking off the accusations; indeed, he was able to obtain his wife's share of Bardolf's lands in the year following. [17]

Throughout his career, Clifford was skilled at bending with the political wind; and even when he did defy the king, he proved adept at judging exactly how far to go. His acts of rebellion were fairly passive, confined to refusing to surrender castles, or handing out livery badges, and he managed to avoid being caught in arms against the king in the open field. Combined with his good record of military service to the Crown, this was enough to save his neck. Henry IV was generally anxious to conciliate rebels whenever possible, and in the Marches, where the removal of the Percies had left a vacuum of lordship, he anyway had little choice but to try to win over the leading Marcher gentry. As the acting head of the Clifford family, William was thus able to reap rich reward from acts of rebellion followed by swift submission. Doubtless, he did feel a genuine loyalty to the house of Percy, but unlike his father-in-law, Lord Bardolf, he did not take this loyalty to fatal extremes. And in the end, Henry's policy of tolerance was vindicated, for he went on to serve Henry V faithfully.

Clifford was appointed constable of Bordeaux on 23 March 1413 (just two days after Henry's accession), and was also appointed captain of the nearby castle at Fronsac in July. [18] Conceivably, the posting was intended to keep him out of trouble, but rather more likely, it was his service commanding the border town of Berwick which recommended him. Henry held Gascony as Duke of Guienne, rather than as the King of England, and its status as part of France was a long-standing bone of contention (indeed, perhaps the main cause of the Hundred Years War). The allegiance of the Gascon nobility was not to be taken for granted; and Clifford's personal experience of dealing with the Scots, and with rebellious Englishmen who had sided with them, would have been an invaluable preparation for the slippery world of Gascon politics. And it was his diplomatic rather than his military skills that Henry was subsequently to call on, for he was employed in high-level negotiations with the French and with the Burgundians. [19] This service brought him more reward, in the form of a grant of the lands in Lincolnshire forfeited by the rebellious Henry Scrope of Masham. [20] Clifford died in office, in March 1418, [21] as a wealthy man, demonstrating that a record of rebelliousness was not necessarily a hindrance to a successful career as a king's knight - always providing that the rebellion was sufficiently well judged.

Andy King

[1] Clifford's career is outlined by Chris Given-Wilson, *The Royal Household and the King's Affinity. Service, Politics and Finance in England, 1360-1413* (London, 1986), pp. 228-9; and Adrian R. Bell, *War and the Soldier in the Fourteenth Century* (Woodbridge, 2004), p. 206.

[2] The details of Clifford's military career have been taken from the

Generation 16 (cont.)

AHRC-funded 'The Soldier in Later Medieval England Online Database', www.medievalsoldier.org, accessed 11 Dec 2007. William Clifford, in the retinue of Sir Thomas Percy, E101/40/39, m 1. Note that the William Clifford Esq who served with Sir Phillip de Courtenay in 1372-3 (E101/31/31, m 5) was probably one of the Cliffords of Chudleigh, Devon, which would explain his connection with the Courtenays who were also a Devonshire family.

[3] Henry Summerson, 'Clifford, Thomas, sixth Baron Clifford (1362/3-1391)', Oxford Dictionary of National Biography, Oxford University Press, 2004 [<http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/5662>, accessed 11 Dec 2007].

[4] William Clyfford, esq.: serving in the retinue of Giles Weston; E101/41/5, m 18d.

[5] William Clifford: E101/41/17, m 2. For Northumberland's displeasure, see J.A. Tuck, 'Richard II and the Border Magnates', *Northern History* iii (1968), pp. 44-5. Mowbray was appointed in place of Sir Henry Percy, a.k.a. 'Hotspur', who had been captured by the Scots at the battle of Otterburn in 1388.

[6] Thomas de Bardolf: E101/41/5, m 3; and see Henry Summerson, 'Bardolf, Thomas, fifth Baron Bardolf (1369-1408)', Oxford Dictionary of National Biography, Oxford University Press, 2004 [<http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/1360>, accessed 11 Dec 2007].

[7] Summerson, 'Clifford, Thomas, sixth Baron Clifford'. [<http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/5662>, accessed 11 Dec 2007]. Thomas became a pilgrim to expiate his killing of the Scot Sir William Douglas, while they were both on crusade in the Baltic.

[8] Sir William Clifford, 1394: Shelagh Mitchell, 'Some Aspects of the Knightly Household of Richard II' (Unpublished DPhil. thesis, London University, 1998), p. 308, citing E101/402/20, f 36.

[9] He took out letters for service in Ireland on 24 April; CPR 1396-1399, p. 552. The William Clifford, esq., who served in Ireland under Sir Stephen le Scrope in 1395-7 (E101/41/39, m 5) cannot be the same man, as our William had been knighted by then.

[10] Alastair Dunn, *The Politics of Magnate Power. England and Wales, 1389-1413* (Oxford, 2003), p. 99.

[11] Calendar of Patent Rolls 1399-1401, p. 51.

[12] C71/76, mm 8, 14.

[13] Calendar of Patent Rolls, 1401-5, p. 294.

[14] Royal and Historical Letters during the Reign of Henry IV, ed. F.C. Hingeston, *Rolls Series* (2 vols., 1860), i, pp. 206-7; Andy King, "'They have the Hertes of the People by North": Northumberland, the Percies and Henry IV, 1399-1408', in Henry IV: The Establishment of the Regime, 1399-1406, ed. Gwilym Dodd and Douglas Biggs (Woodbridge, 2003).

[15] The *Chronica maiora* of Thomas Walsingham (1376-1422), ed. David Preest and James G. Clark (Woodbridge, 2005), pp. 332-3.

[16] The Chronicle of John Hardyng, ed. H. Ellis (London, 1812), pp. 363-4; Calendar of Patent Rolls, 1405-8, p. 47.

[17] Calendar of Patent Rolls, 1408-13, pp. 23, 95-6.

[18] James Wylie and William Waugh, *The Reign of Henry V* (3 vols., Cambridge, 1914-29), ii, pp. 122-4; M.G.A.Vale, *English Gascony, 1399-1453* (Oxford, 1970), p. 247. He took out letters of attorney for service overseas in July and October 1413, and August 1417; *Forty-Fourth Annual Report of the Deputy Keeper of the Public Records* (1883), appendix, pp. 543, 548, 600.

[19] Wylie and Waugh, *The Reign of Henry V*, i, 94, 444; ii, 301.

[20] Calendar of Patent Rolls, 1416-22, p. 116.



[21] E101/187/1. News of Clifford's death obviously took a while to reach England, for several letters of protection for men serving under his command at Fronsac were issued on 16 April - three weeks after he had died; *Forty-Fourth Annual Report of the Deputy Keeper*, appendix, p. 604.

Generation 16 (cont.)




William De Clifford and Eleanor Savage had the following children:

30.
 - i. JOHN¹⁷ DE CLIFFORD was born in 1408 in Bobbing, Bobbing, Kent, England. He died in 1437 in Iwade, Bobbing, Kent, England. He married Florentina Saint Leger, daughter of John St Leger and Margery Donnet, in 1433 in Bobbing, Kent, England. She was born in 1413 in Bobbing, Kent, England. She died on 18 Mar 1500 in Witham, Essex, England. 
 - ii. LEWIS DE CLIFFORD was born in 1408 in Bobbing, Kent, , England. He died in 1438 in Tixall, Staffordshire, , England. 
29. **RICHARD PRINCE OF¹⁶ ENGLAND** (Edmund of Langley¹⁵, Edward¹⁴ King of England III, Edward II¹³, Edward I "Longshanks"¹² King of England, Henry¹¹ King of England III, John "Lackland"¹⁰ King of England, Henry⁹ of England II, Matilda of⁸, Henry I "Beauclerc"⁷ King of England, "The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born about Sep 1376 in Castle, Coinsbrough, Yorkshire, England. He died on 05 Aug 1415 in Southampton Gree, Southampton, Hampshire, England. He married Maud De Clifford in 1414. She died on 25 Aug 1446. He married ANNE DE MORTIMER in Jun 1408 in Of, Trabzon, Turkey. She was born on 27 Dec 1390 in New Forest, West, Meath, Ireland. She died in Sep 1411 in Langley, Hertfordshire, , England. He married Matilda De CLIFFORD in 1410 in Conisbrough, Yorkshire, , England. 

Richard Prince Of England and ANNE DE MORTIMER had the following children:

31.
 - i. RICHARD¹⁷ PLANTAGENET was born on 20 Sep 1411 in CASTLE, Yorkshire, , England. He died on 31 Dec 1460 in Wakefield, Yorkshire, , England. He married Cecily Neville on 18 Oct 1424 in , Yorkshire, , England. She was born on 31 May 1415 in Raby, Durham, , England. She died on 31 May 1495 in Berkhamsted, Hertfordshire, , England. 
 - ii. ISABEL PLANTAGENET was born on 21 Sep 1411 in Conisbrough, Yorkshire, , England. She died on 02 Oct 1484. 














Generation 17

30. **JOHN¹⁷ DE CLIFFORD** (William¹⁶, Lewis¹⁵ Clifford, Roger¹⁴, Robert¹³, Robert¹², Roger¹¹, Roger¹⁰ DeClifford, Roger⁹, Walter⁸ DeClifford, Walter⁷, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born in 1408 in Bobbing, Bobbing, Kent, England. He died in 1437 in Iwade, Bobbing, Kent, England. He married Florentina Saint Leger, daughter of John St Leger and Margery Donnet, in 1433 in Bobbing, Kent, England. She was born in 1413 in Bobbing, Bobbing, Kent, England. She died on 18 Mar 1500 in Witham, Essex, England. 
- John De Clifford and Florentina Saint Leger had the following child:
 32. i. ANNE¹⁸ CLIFFORD was born in 1450 in Holmdale, Kent England Iwade, Kent, England. She died on 15 Mar 1501 in Iwade Bobbing, Kent, England. She married Robert Kempe, son of Robert Kemp and Margaret Curzon, in 1480 in , Kent, , England. He was born in 1450 in Gissing, Norfolk, England. He died in 1526 in , Norfolk, England. 
31. **RICHARD¹⁷ PLANTAGENET** (Richard Prince Of¹⁶ England, Edmund of Langley¹⁵ England, Edward¹⁴ King of England III, Edward II¹³ England, Edward I "Longshanks"¹² King of England, Henry¹¹ King of England III, John "Lackland"¹⁰ King of England, Henry⁹ of England II, Matilda of⁸ England, Henry I "Beauclerc"⁷ King of England, "The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 20 Sep 1411 in CASTLE, Yorkshire, , England. He died on 31 Dec 1460 in Wakefield, Yorkshire, , England. He married Cecily Neville on 18 Oct 1424 in , Yorkshire, , England. She was 


Generation 17 (cont.)

born on 31 May 1415 in Raby, Durham, , England. She died on 31 May 1495 in Berkhamsted, Hertfordshire, , England.

Richard Plantagenet and Cecily Neville had the following children:

- i. JOAN YORK¹⁸ PLANTAGENET was born in 1438. She died in 1438. 
- ii. ANNE PLANTAGENET was born on 10 Aug 1439 in Fotheringhay, Northamptonshire, , England. She died on 14 Jan 1476 in Rutger Chapel, St Georges, Windsor Castle, England. 
- iii. HENRY PLANTAGENET was born on 10 Feb 1441 in Hatfield, Hertfordshire, , England. He died in 1441. 
33. iv. EDWARD IV PLANTAGENET was born on 28 Apr 1442 in Rouen, Seine-Maritime, Haute-Normandie, France. He died on 09 Apr 1483 in Westminster, London, England. He met ELIZABETH WYDEVILLE. She was born in 1437 in Grafton Regis, Northamptonshire, , England. She died on 07 Jun 1492 in Bermondsey, Surrey, , England. 
- v. EDMUND PLANTAGENET was born on 17 May 1443 in Rouen, Seine-Maritime, Haute-Normandie, France. He died on 31 Dec 1460 in Wakefield, Yorkshire, , England. 
- vi. ELIZABETH PLANTAGENET was born on 22 Apr 1444 in Rouen, Seine-Maritime, Haute-Normandie, France. She died in Jan 1503 in Wingfield, Suffolk, , England. 
- vii. MARGARET PLANTAGENET was born on 03 May 1446 in Fotheringhay, Northamptonshire, , England. She died on 23 Nov 1503 in Antwerp, Jefferson, New York, United States. 
- viii. WILLIAM YORK PLANTAGENET was born on 07 Jul 1447 in Fotheringhay, Northamptonshire, , England. 
- ix. JOHN PLANTAGENET was born on 07 Nov 1448 in , Neyte, Worchestershire, England. 
- x. GEORGE PLANTAGENET was born on 21 Oct 1449 in Dublin, Dublin, , Ireland. He died on 18 Feb 1478 in London, Middlesex, , England. 
- xi. THOMAS PLANTAGENET was born in 1450 in Fotheringhay, Northamptonshire, , England. 
- xii. RICHARD III ENGLAND PLANTAGENET was born on 02 Oct 1452 in Fotheringhay Castle, Northamptonshire, , England. He died on 22 Aug 1485 in Battle Of Bosworth Field, Leicestershire, , England. 
- xiii. URSULA PLANTAGENET was born in 1454 in Fotheringhay, Northamptonshire, , England. 

Generation 18

32. **ANNE¹⁸ CLIFFORD** (John¹⁷ De Clifford, William¹⁶ De Clifford, Lewis¹⁵, Roger¹⁴ De Clifford, Robert¹³ De Clifford, Robert¹² De Clifford, Roger¹¹ De Clifford, Roger¹⁰ De Clifford, Roger⁹ De Clifford, Walter⁸ De Clifford, Walter⁷ De Clifford, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born in 1450 in Holmdale,Kent England lwade,Kent,England. She died on 15 Mar 1501 in lwade Bobbing,,Kent,England. She married Robert Kempe, son of Robert Kemp and Margaret Curzon, in 1480 in , Kent, , England. He was born in 1450 in Gissing,,Norfolk,England. He died in 1526 in ,,Norfolk,England. 

Notes for Anne Clifford:

•Name: Anne De Clifford

•Sex: F

•Birth: ABT 1449 in Allcombe, Kent, England

Generation 18 (cont.)

•Death: 15 MAR 1501/02 in Weston, Gissing, Suffolk, England

Father: John De Clifford b: ABT 1408 in Bobbing, Kent, England

Mother: Florentina St. Leger b: ABT 1413 in Ulcombe, Kent, England

Marriage 1 Robert Kempe b: ABT 1446 in Weston, Gissing, Suffolk, England

Children

1. Robert Kempe b: ABT 1468 in Weston, Gissing, Suffolk, England
2. Margaret Kempe b: ABT 1470 in Weston, Gissing, Suffolk, England
3. Bartholomew Kempe b: ABT 1472 in Weston, Gissing, Suffolk, England
4. Lewis Kempe b: ABT 1474 in Weston, Gissing, Suffolk, England
5. Florence Kempe b: ABT 1476 in Weston, Gissing, Suffolk, England
6. William Kempe b: ABT 1480 in Weston, Gissing, Suffolk, England
7. John Kempe b: ABT 1482 in Weston, Gissing, Suffolk, England
8. Elizabeth Kempe b: ABT 1484 in Weston, Gissing, Suffolk, England
9. Anthony Kempe b: ABT 1489 in Weston, Gissing, Suffolk, England
10. Edward Kempe b: ABT 1491 in Weston, Gissing, Suffolk, England

Notes for Robert Kempe:

•**Name: Robert Kempe**

•Sex: M

•Birth: ABT 1446 in Weston, Gissing, Suffolk, England

•Death: 1526 in Weston, Gissing, Suffolk, England

Father: Robert Kempe b: ABT 1425 in Weston, Gissing, Suffolk, England

Mother: Margaret Curson b: ABT 1428 in Sturston, Suffolk, England

Marriage 1 Anne De Clifford b: ABT 1449 in Allcombe, Kent, England

Children

1. Robert Kempe b: ABT 1468 in Weston, Gissing, Suffolk, England
2. Margaret Kempe b: ABT 1470 in Weston, Gissing, Suffolk, England
3. Bartholomew Kempe b: ABT 1472 in Weston, Gissing, Suffolk, England
4. Lewis Kempe b: ABT 1474 in Weston, Gissing, Suffolk, England
5. Florence Kempe b: ABT 1476 in Weston, Gissing, Suffolk, England
6. William Kempe b: ABT 1480 in Weston, Gissing, Suffolk, England
7. John Kempe b: ABT 1482 in Weston, Gissing, Suffolk, England
8. Elizabeth Kempe b: ABT 1484 in Weston, Gissing, Suffolk, England
9. Anthony Kempe b: ABT 1489 in Weston, Gissing, Suffolk, England
10. Edward Kempe b: ABT 1491 in Weston, Gissing, Suffolk, England


















Robert Kempe and Anne Clifford had the following children:

- i. MARGARET¹⁹ KEMPE was born in 1465 in , Norfolk, , England.
 34. ii. BARTHOLOMEW KEMP was born in 1503 in Gissing, Norfolk, , England. He died in 1554 in Gissing, Norfolk, , England. He met ANNE ALLEN. She was born in 1507 in Gissing, Norfolk, , England. She died in , , , England.
33. **EDWARD IV¹⁸ PLANTAGENET** (Richard¹⁷, Richard Prince Of¹⁶ England, Edmund of Langley¹⁵ England, Edward¹⁴ King of England III, Edward II¹³ England, Edward I "Longshanks"¹² King of England, Henry¹¹ King of England III, John "Lackland"¹⁰ King of England, Henry⁹ of England II, Matilda of⁸ England, Henry I "Beauclerc"⁷ King of England, "The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 28 Apr 1442 in Rouen, Seine-Maritime, Haute-Normandie, France. He died on 09 Apr 1483 in Westminster, London, England. He met **ELIZABETH WYDEVILLE**. She was born in 1437 in Grafton Regis, Northamptonshire, , England. She died on 07 Jun 1492 in Bermondsey, Surrey, , England.




Generation 18 (cont.)

Edward IV Plantagenet and Elizabeth Wydeville had the following children:



- i. THOMAS¹⁹ GREY was born in 1455 in Groby, Leicestershire, , England. He died on 30 Aug 1501 in Astley, Warwickshire, , England. 
- ii. ARTHUR PLANTAGENET was born in 1461 in Calais, Dordogne, Aquitaine, France. He died on 03 Mar 1541 in Tower of London, London, , England. 
- 35. iii. ELIZABETH PLANTAGENET was born on 11 Feb 1465 in Westminster, London, , England. She died on 11 Feb 1503 in Tower of London, London, , England. She met (1) THOMAS (LORD) LUMLEY. She married Henry VII King Tudor on 18 Jan 1486 in Westminster, Worcester, Massachusetts, USA. He was born on 28 Jan 1457 in Castle, McPherson, England. He died on 21 Apr 1509 in Richmond, Surrey, , England. 
- iv. MARY PLANTAGENET was born on 11 Aug 1467 in Windsor, Berkshire, , England. She died on 23 May 1482 in Greenwich, London, , England. 
- v. CICELY PLANTAGENET was born on 20 Mar 1469 in Westminster, Middlesex, , England. She died on 24 Aug 1507 in Abbey, Isle of Wight, , England. 
- vi. EDWARD V PLANTAGENET was born in 1470 in London, Middlesex, , England. He died on 15 Jul 1485 in London, Middlesex, , England. 
- vii. EDWARD V PLANTAGENET was born on 04 Nov 1470 in London, Middlesex, , England. He died on 22 Jan 1483 in Tower of London, London, , England. 
- viii. MARGARET PLANTAGENET was born on 10 Apr 1472 in , Windsor, Vermont, USA. She died on 11 Dec 1472 in , London, , England. 
- ix. RICHARD PLANTAGENET was born on 17 Aug 1473 in Shrewsbury, Shropshire, , England. He died on 22 Jun 1483 in London, Middlesex, , England. 
- x. RICHARD PLANTAGENET was born on 17 Aug 1473 in Shrewsbury, Shropshire, , England. He died on 22 Jun 1483 in Tower of London, London, , England. 
- xi. ANN PLANTAGENET was born on 02 Nov 1475 in Westminster, Middlesex, , England. She died on 22 Nov 1511 in Framlingham, Suffolk, , England. 
- xii. GEORGE PLANTAGENET was born in Mar 1477 in Windsor, Berkshire, , England. He died in Mar 1479 in , Warwickshire, , England. 
- xiii. MARGARET WATSON was born in 1479 in Holme On Spalding Moor, Yorkshire, , England. She died in 1528 in Spaulding Moor, Yorkshire, , England. 
- xiv. CATHERINE PLANTAGENET was born on 14 Aug 1479 in Eltham, Kent, , England. She died on 15 Nov 1527 in Tiverton, Devon, , England. 
- xv. BRIDGET PLANTAGENET was born on 10 Nov 1480 in Eltham, London, , England. She died in 1517 in Dartford, Kent, , England. 
- xvi. GRACE PLANTAGENET. 
- xvii. DAU PLANTAGENET. 

Generation 19











- 34. **BARTHOLOMEW¹⁹ KEMP** (Anne¹⁸ Clifford, John¹⁷ De Clifford, William¹⁶ De Clifford, Lewis¹⁵ Clifford, Roger¹⁴ De Clifford, Robert¹³ De Clifford, Robert¹² De Clifford, Roger¹¹ De Clifford, Roger¹⁰ DeClifford, Roger⁹ De Clifford, Walter⁸ DeClifford, Walter⁷ De Clifford, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born in 1503 in Gissing, Norfolk, , England. He died in 1554 in Gissing, Norfolk, , England. He met **ANNE ALLEN**. She was born in 1507 in Gissing, Norfolk, , England. She died in , , , England. 

Bartholomew Kemp and Anne Allen had the following child:

Generation 19 (cont.)

36. i. ROBERT²⁰ KEMP was born in 1516 in Norfolk, Norfolk, , England. He died on 27 Apr 1594 in Gissing, Norfolk, , England. He married Elizabeth Smythwyn, daughter of Edmund Smythwin, in 1541 in Gissing, Norfolk, , England. She was born in 1516 in , Buckinghamshire, , England. She died in Gissing, Norfolk, , England. 
35. ELIZABETH¹⁹ PLANTAGENET (Edward IV¹⁸, Richard¹⁷, Richard Prince Of¹⁶ England, Edmund of Langley¹⁵ England, Edward¹⁴ King of England III, Edward II¹³ England, Edward I "Longshanks"¹² King of England, Henry¹¹ King of England III, John "Lackland"¹⁰ King of England, Henry⁹ of England II, Matilda of⁸ England, Henry I "Beauclerc"⁷ King of England, "The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 11 Feb 1465 in Westminster, London, , England. She died on 11 Feb 1503 in Tower of London, London, , England. She met (1) **THOMAS (LORD) LUMLEY**. She married Henry VII King Tudor on 18 Jan 1486 in Westminster, Worcester, Massachusetts, USA. He was born on 28 Jan 1457 in Castle, McPherson, England. He died on 21 Apr 1509 in Richmond, Surrey, , England. 

Henry VII King Tudor and Elizabeth Plantagenet had the following children:

- i. ARTHUR²⁰ TUDOR was born on 20 Sep 1486 in Winchester Castle, Hampshire, Massachusetts, USA. He died on 02 Apr 1502 in Ludlow Castle, Shropshire, , England. 
37. ii. MARGARET TUDOR was born on 29 Nov 1489 in Westminster, Middlesex, , England. She died on 24 Nov 1541 in Castle, McPherson, England. She met (1) ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS OF ANGUS. He was born in 1555 in Angusshire, , , Scotland. He died on 04 Aug 1588 in Dalkeith, Midlothian, , Scotland. She married James Stewart on 08 Aug 1503 in Edinburgh, Midlothian, , Scotland. He was born on 17 Mar 1473 in Edinburgh, Midlothian, , Scotland. He died on 09 Sep 1513 in Field, Jefferson, Illinois, USA. She married James Stewart on 08 Aug 1503 in Edinburgh, Midlothian, , Scotland. He was born on 17 Mar 1473 in Edinburgh, Midlothian, , Scotland. He died on 09 Sep 1513 in Field, Jefferson, Illinois, USA. She married Archibald 6TH Earl of Angus DOUGLAS on 04 Aug 1514. He was born in 1489 in Douglasdale, Lanarkshire, , Scotland. He died on 22 Jan 1557 in Tantallon Castle, East Lothian, , Scotland. 
- iii. HENRY VIII OF ENGLAND TUDOR was born on 28 Jun 1491 in Greenwich, London, , England. He died on 28 Jan 1546 in Westminster, Middlesex, , England. 
- iv. ELIZABETH TUDOR was born on 02 Jul 1492 in Richmond, Surrey, , England. She died on 14 Sep 1495 in Eltham, Kent, , England. 
- v. SON OF ENGLAND was born in 1494 in Richmond, Surrey, , England. 
- vi. MARY TUDOR was born on 18 Mar 1496 in Richmond, Surrey, , England. She died on 25 Jun 1533 in Westhorpe Hall, Suffolk, , England. 
- vii. EDMUND TUDOR was born on 21 Feb 1498 in Greenwich, London, , England. He died on 19 Jun 1500 in Hatfield, Hertfordshire, , England. 
- viii. EDWARD TUDOR was born in 1500 in , , , England. He died in 1575. 
- ix. KATHERINE TUDOR was born on 02 Feb 1502 in London, Middlesex, , England. She died on 02 Feb 1502 in London, London, , England. 
- x. JAMES IV TUDOR. He died in 1513 in Flodden, , , Scotland. 

Generation 20

Generation 20 (cont.)

36. **ROBERT²⁰ KEMP** (Bartholomew¹⁹, Anne¹⁸ Clifford, John¹⁷ De Clifford, William¹⁶ De Clifford, Lewis¹⁵ Clifford, Roger¹⁴ De Clifford, Robert¹³ De Clifford, Robert¹² De Clifford, Roger¹¹ De Clifford, Roger¹⁰ De Clifford, Roger⁹ De Clifford, Walter⁸ De Clifford, Walter⁷ De Clifford, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born in 1516 in Norfolk, Norfolk, , England. He died on 27 Apr 1594 in Gissing, Norfolk, , England. He married Elizabeth Smythwyn, daughter of Edmund Smythwin, in 1541 in Gissing, Norfolk, , England. She was born in 1516 in , Buckinghamshire, , England. She died in Gissing, Norfolk, , England.



Robert Kemp and Elizabeth Smythwyn had the following children:

- i. JOHN²¹ KEMP was born in 1512.
- ii. ANNE KEMP was born in 1516. She died on 22 Oct 1571 in Besthorpe, Norfolk, , England.
- 38. iii. RICHARD KEMP was born in 1530 in Gissing, Norfolk, , England. He died on 07 May 1600 in Norfolk, Norfolk, , England. He married Alice Cockerham, daughter of Phillip Cockerham and Phillip Cockerham,. She was born in 1533 in Hampstead, Middlesex, , England. She died in Gissing, Norfolk, , England.
- iv. MARGARET KEMP.



37. **MARGARET²⁰ TUDOR** (Elizabeth¹⁹ Plantagenet, Edward IV¹⁸ Plantagenet, Richard¹⁷ Plantagenet, Richard Prince Of¹⁶ England, Edmund of Langley¹⁵ England, Edward¹⁴ King of England III, Edward II¹³ England, Edward I "Longshanks"¹² King of England, Henry¹¹ King of England III, John "Lackland"¹⁰ King of England, Henry⁹ of England II, Matilda of⁸ England, Henry I "Beauclerc"⁷ King of England, "The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 29 Nov 1489 in Westminster, Middlesex, , England. She died on 24 Nov 1541 in Castle, McPherson, England. She met (1) **ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS OF ANGUS**. He was born in 1555 in Angusshire, , , Scotland. He died on 04 Aug 1588 in Dalkeith, Midlothian, , Scotland. She married James Stewart on 08 Aug 1503 in Edinburgh, Midlothian, , Scotland. He was born on 17 Mar 1473 in Edinburgh, Midlothian, , Scotland. He died on 09 Sep 1513 in Field, Jefferson, Illinois, USA. She married James Stewart on 08 Aug 1503 in Edinburgh, Midlothian, , Scotland. He was born on 17 Mar 1473 in Edinburgh, Midlothian, , Scotland. He died on 09 Sep 1513 in Field, Jefferson, Illinois, USA. She married Archibald 6TH Earl of Angus DOUGLAS on 04 Aug 1514. He was born in 1489 in Douglasdale, Lanarkshire, , Scotland. He died on 22 Jan 1557 in Tantallon Castle, East Lothian, , Scotland.



Archibald 6TH Earl of Angus DOUGLAS and Margaret Tudor had the following child:

- 39. i. MARGARET COUNTESS OF LENNOX²¹ DOUGLAS was born on 08 Oct 1515 in Harbottle Castle, Northumberland, , England. She died on 07 Mar 1578 in Hackney, London, , England. She met (1) THOMAS HOWARD. He was born in 1496 in Lambeth, Surrey, , England. He died in 1568 in Lambeth, Surrey, , England. She married Lord Thomas Howard on 15 Apr 1536 in London, London, , England. He was born in 1512 in Ashwell Thorpe, Norfolk, , England. He died on 31 Oct 1537 in London, Middlesex, , England. She married Matthew Stuart on 29 Jun 1544 in London, Middlesex, , England. He was born on 21 Sep 1516 in Dunbarton Castle, , , Scotland. He died on 04 Sep 1571 in , Stirlingshire, , Scotland.



Generation 21

Generation 21 (cont.)

38. **RICHARD²¹ KEMP** (Robert²⁰, Bartholomew¹⁹, Anne¹⁸ Clifford, John¹⁷ De Clifford, William¹⁶ De Clifford, Lewis¹⁵ Clifford, Roger¹⁴ De Clifford, Robert¹³ De Clifford, Robert¹² De Clifford, Roger¹¹ De Clifford, Roger¹⁰ De Clifford, Roger⁹ De Clifford, Walter⁸ De Clifford, Walter⁷ De Clifford, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born in 1530 in Gissing, Norfolk, , England. He died on 07 May 1600 in Norfolk, Norfolk, , England. He married Alice Cockerham, daughter of Phillip Cockerham and Phillip Cockerham,. She was born in 1533 in Hampstead, Middlesex, , England. She died in Gissing, Norfolk, , England.



Richard Kemp and Alice Cockerham had the following children:

40. i. **ROBERT²² KEMPE** was born in 1542 in „Norfolk,England. He died in 1600 in Finchingfield, Essex, , England. He married Elizabeth Steward on 22 Jan 1566. She was born in 1545 in Nazeing,,Essex,England. She died in Nazing, Essex, , England.
- ii. **ROBERT KEMP** was born on 28 Dec 1567 in Finchingfield, Essex, , England. He died on 23 Oct 1612 in Gissing, Norfolk, , England.
39. **MARGARET COUNTESS OF LENNOX²¹ DOUGLAS** (Margaret²⁰ Tudor, Elizabeth¹⁹ Plantagenet, Edward IV¹⁸ Plantagenet, Richard¹⁷ Plantagenet, Richard Prince Of¹⁶ England, Edmund of Langley¹⁵ England, Edward¹⁴ King of England III, Edward II¹³ England, Edward I "Longshanks"¹² King of England, Henry¹¹ King of England III, John "Lackland"¹⁰ King of England, Henry⁹ of England II, Matilda of⁸ England, Henry I "Beauclerc"⁷ King of England, "The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 08 Oct 1515 in Harbottle Castle, Northumberland, , England. She died on 07 Mar 1578 in Hackney, London, , England. She met (1) **THOMAS HOWARD**. He was born in 1496 in Lambeth, Surrey, , England. He died in 1568 in Lambeth, Surrey, , England. She married Lord Thomas Howard on 15 Apr 1536 in London, London, , England. He was born in 1512 in Ashwell Thorpe, Norfolk, , England. He died on 31 Oct 1537 in London, Middlesex, , England. She married Matthew Stuart on 29 Jun 1544 in London, Middlesex, , England. He was born on 21 Sep 1516 in Dunbarton Castle, , , Scotland. He died on 04 Sep 1571 in , Stirlingshire, , Scotland.



Thomas Howard and Margaret Countess of Lennox Douglas had the following child:

- i. **ALICE²² WARRINER** was born in 1561 in Canterbury, Kent, , England. She died in 1649 in , Kent, , England.



Lord Thomas Howard and Margaret Countess of Lennox Douglas had the following child:

- i. **ROBERT²² HOWARD** was born in Jan 1537 in London, Middlesex, , England. He died in 1598 in Allsaints Parish, Norfolk, , England.



Matthew Stuart and Margaret Countess of Lennox Douglas had the following children:

- i. **ROBERT²² HOWARD** was born in Jan 1537 in London, Middlesex, , England. He died in 1598 in Allsaints Parish, Norfolk, , England.
41. ii. **HENRY STUART** was born on 07 Dec 1545 in Temple, Yorkshire, , England. He died on 10 Feb 1567 in Kirk Ofield, Edinburgh, Mid Lothian, Scotland. He married Mary Stuart on 29 Jul 1565 in Holyrood Abbey,Edinburgh,Mid-Lothian,Scotland. She was born on 08 Dec 1542 in Linlithgow,,,Scotland. She died on 08 Feb 1587 in Fotheringhay Castle,,Northamptonshire,England.
- iii. **CHARLES EARL LENNOX STUART** was born in 1555 in Of Rufford, Nottinghamshire, , England. He died in 1576 in London, Middlesex, , England.
- iv. **ALICE WARRINER** was born in 1561 in Canterbury, Kent, , England. She died in 1649 in , Kent, , England.



Generation 22

Generation 22 (cont.)

40. **ROBERT²² KEMPE** (Richard²¹ Kemp, Robert²⁰ Kemp, Bartholomew¹⁹ Kemp, Anne¹⁸ Clifford, John¹⁷ De Clifford, William¹⁶ De Clifford, Lewis¹⁵ Clifford, Roger¹⁴ De Clifford, Robert¹³ De Clifford, Robert¹² De Clifford, Roger¹¹ De Clifford, Roger¹⁰ De Clifford, Roger⁹ De Clifford, Walter⁸ De Clifford, Walter⁷ De Clifford, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born in 1542 in „Norfolk,England. He died in 1600 in Finchingfield, Essex, , England. He married Elizabeth Steward on 22 Jan 1566. She was born in 1545 in Nazeing,,Essex,England. She died in Nazing, Essex, , England.



Robert Kempe and Elizabeth Steward had the following child:

42. i. **WILLIAM²³ CAMPE** was born in 1555 in , Kent, , England. He died in 1584 in America, Virginia, United States. He married Mary Farmer, daughter of Richard Baron Berners, in 1584 in St Peter,Westcheap,Essex,England. She was born in 1560 in London, Middlesex, , England. She died in America, Virginia, United States.
41. **HENRY²² STUART** (Margaret Countess of Lennox²¹ Douglas, Margaret²⁰ Tudor, Elizabeth¹⁹ Plantagenet, Edward IV¹⁸ Plantagenet, Richard¹⁷ Plantagenet, Richard Prince Of¹⁶ England, Edmund of Langley¹⁵ England, Edward¹⁴ King of England III, Edward II¹³ England, Edward I "Longshanks"¹² King of England, Henry¹¹ King of England III, John "Lackland"¹⁰ King of England, Henry⁹ of England II, Matilda of⁸ England, Henry I "Beauclerc"⁷ King of England, "The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 07 Dec 1545 in Temple, Yorkshire, , England. He died on 10 Feb 1567 in Kirk Ofield, Edinburgh, Mid Lothian, Scotland. He married Mary Stuart on 29 Jul 1565 in Holyrood Abbey,Edinburgh,Mid-Lothian,Scotland. She was born on 08 Dec 1542 in Linlithgow,,,Scotland. She died on 08 Feb 1587 in Fotheringhay Castle,,Northamptonshire,England.



Henry Stuart and Mary Stuart had the following child:

43. i. **JAMES I²³ STUART** was born on 19 Jun 1566 in Edinburgh Castle,Edinburgh,Mid-Lothian,Scotland. He died on 27 Mar 1625 in Theobalds Park,Hertfordshire,Hertfordshire,England. He married Anne of Denmark on 23 Nov 1589 in Oslo, Norway. She was born on 14 Oct 1574 in Skanderborg Castle, Jutland, Denmark. She died on 04 Mar 1619 in Richmond, Surrey, , England.



Generation 23

42. **WILLIAM²³ CAMPE** (Robert²² Kempe, Richard²¹ Kemp, Robert²⁰ Kemp, Bartholomew¹⁹ Kemp, Anne¹⁸ Clifford, John¹⁷ De Clifford, William¹⁶ De Clifford, Lewis¹⁵ Clifford, Roger¹⁴ De Clifford, Robert¹³ De Clifford, Robert¹² De Clifford, Roger¹¹ De Clifford, Roger¹⁰ De Clifford, Roger⁹ De Clifford, Walter⁸ De Clifford, Walter⁷ De Clifford, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born in 1555 in , Kent, , England. He died in 1584 in America, Virginia, United States. He married Mary Farmer, daughter of Richard Baron Berners, in 1584 in St Peter,Westcheap,Essex,England. She was born in 1560 in London, Middlesex, , England. She died in America, Virginia, United States.



William Campe and Mary Farmer had the following child:

44. i. **THOMAS²⁴ CAMPE** was born in 1591 in Nasing Parish, Essex, , England. He died in , , , England. He married Mary Farmer, daughter of Richard Baron Berners and Philippa Dalyngruge, in 1584 in St Peter,Westcheap,Essex,England. She was born in 1560 in London, Middlesex, , England. She died in America, , Virginia, USA. He married Sarah Williamson in 1653 in Waltham,Holy Cross,Essex,England. She was born in 1643 in „Essex,England. She died in 1715 in Virginia, United States.



Generation 23 (cont.)

43. **JAMES I²³ STUART** (Henry²², Margaret Countess of Lennox²¹ Douglas, Margaret²⁰ Tudor, Elizabeth¹⁹ Plantagenet, Edward IV¹⁸ Plantagenet, Richard¹⁷ Plantagenet, Richard Prince Of¹⁶ England, Edmund of Langley¹⁵ England, Edward¹⁴ King of England III, Edward II¹³ England, Edward I "Longshanks"¹² King of England, Henry¹¹ King of England III, John "Lackland"¹⁰ King of England, Henry⁹ of England II, Matilda of⁸ England, Henry I "Beauclerc"⁷ King of England, "The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 19 Jun 1566 in Edinburgh Castle, Edinburgh, Mid-Lothian, Scotland. He died on 27 Mar 1625 in Theobalds Park, Hertfordshire, Hertfordshire, England. He married Anne of Denmark on 23 Nov 1589 in Oslo, Norway. She was born on 14 Oct 1574 in Skanderborg Castle, Jutland, Denmark. She died on 04 Mar 1619 in Richmond, Surrey, , England.



Notes for James I Stuart:

James VI & I (19 June 1566 - 27 March 1625) was King of Scots as James VI from 1567 to 1625, and King of England and Ireland as James I from 1603 to 1625.

He became King of Scots as James VI on 24 July 1567, when he was just thirteen months old, succeeding his mother Mary, Queen of Scots. Regents governed during his minority, which ended officially in 1578, though he did not gain full control of his government until 1581.[1]

Under James, the "Golden Age" of Elizabethan literature and drama continued, with writers such as William Shakespeare, John Donne, Ben Jonson, and Sir Francis Bacon contributing to a flourishing literary culture.[2] James himself was a talented scholar, the author of works such as *Daemonologie* (1597),[3] *True Law of Free Monarchies* (1598),[4] and *Basilikon Doron* (1599).[5] Sir Anthony Weldon claimed that James had been termed "the wisest fool in Christendom", an epithet associated with his character ever since.

James Charles Stuart was the son of Mary, Queen of Scots, and her second husband, Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley. James was a descendant of Henry VII of England through his great-grandmother Margaret Tudor, older sister of Henry VIII. Mary's rule over Scotland was insecure, for both she and her husband, being Roman Catholics, faced a rebellion by the Protestant Lords of the Congregation. Lord Darnley secretly allied himself with the rebels and may have been involved in the plot to murder the Queen's private secretary, David Rizzio, just three months before James was born.[7]

James was born on 19 June 1566 at Edinburgh Castle, and as the eldest son of the monarch and heir-apparent, automatically became Duke of Rothesay and Prince and Great Steward of Scotland. He was baptised on 17 December 1566, according to Catholic rites, in a ceremony held at Stirling Castle. His godparents were Charles IX of France (represented by John, Count of Brienne), Elizabeth I of England (represented by James's aunt, Jean, Countess of Argyll), and Emmanuel Philibert, Duke of Savoy (represented by Philibert du Croc, the French ambassador). Mary refused to let the Archbishop of St Andrews, who she referred to as "a pocky priest", spit in the child's mouth, as was then the custom.[8]

James's father, Darnley, was murdered on 10 February 1567 during an unexplained explosion at Kirk o' Field, Edinburgh, perhaps in revenge for Rizzio's death. Upon his father's death, James became Duke of Albany and Earl of Ross. Mary was already an unpopular queen, and her marriage on 15 May 1567 to James Hepburn, 4th Earl of Bothwell, who was widely suspected of murdering Darnley, heightened widespread bad feeling towards her.[9] In June 1567, Protestant rebels arrested Mary and imprisoned her in Loch Leven Castle; she never saw her son again. She was forced to abdicate on 24 July in favour of the infant James and to appoint her illegitimate half-brother, James Stewart, Earl of Moray, as regent.

Generation 23 (cont.)

Regencies

The care of James was entrusted to the Earl and Countess of Mar, "to be conserved, nursed, and upbrought"[11] in the security of Stirling Castle.[12] James was crowned King of Scots at the age of thirteen months at the Church of the Holy Rude, Stirling by Adam Bothwell, Bishop of Orkney, on 29 July 1567.[13] The sermon at the coronation was preached by John Knox. In accordance with the religious beliefs of most of the Scottish ruling class, James was brought up as a member of the Protestant Church of Scotland. The Privy Council selected George Buchanan, Peter Young, Adam Erskine and David Erskine as James's preceptors or tutors. As the young king's senior tutor, Buchanan subjected James to regular beatings but also instilled in him a lifelong passion for literature and learning.[14] Buchanan sought to turn James into a god-fearing, Protestant king who accepted the limitations of monarchy, as outlined in his treatise *De Jure Regni apud Scotos*. [15][16] James learned to speak Greek, Latin and French, and was also schooled in Italian and Spanish. He later jokingly remarked that he could speak Latin before he could speak his native Scots.

In 1568 Mary escaped from prison, leading to a brief period of violence. The Earl of Moray defeated Mary's troops at the Battle of Langside, forcing her to flee to England, where she was subsequently imprisoned by Elizabeth. On 22 January 1570, Moray was assassinated by James Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh, to be succeeded as regent by James's paternal grandfather, Matthew Stewart, 4th Earl of Lennox, who a year later was carried fatally wounded into Stirling Castle after a raid by Mary's supporters.[17] The next regent, John Erskine, 1st Earl of Mar, died soon after banqueting at the estate of James Douglas, 4th Earl of Morton, where he "took a vehement sickness", dying on 28 October 1572 at Stirling. Morton, who now took Mar's office, proved in many ways the most effective of James's regents,[18] but he made enemies by his rapacity.[19] He fell from favour when the Frenchman Esmé Stewart, Sieur d'Aubigny, first cousin of James's father Lord Darnley, and future Earl of Lennox, arrived in Scotland and quickly established himself as the first of James's powerful male favourites.[20] Morton was executed on 2 June 1581, belatedly charged with complicity in Lord Darnley's murder.[21] On 8 August, James made Lennox the only duke in Scotland.[22] Then sixteen years old, the king was to remain under the influence of Lennox for about one more year.

Although a Protestant convert, Lennox was distrusted by Scottish Calvinists, who noticed the physical displays of affection between favourite and king and alleged that Lennox "went about to draw the King to carnal lust".[19] In August 1582, in what became known as the Ruthven Raid, the Protestant earls of Gowrie and Angus lured James into Ruthven Castle, imprisoned him,[24] and forced Lennox to leave Scotland. After James was freed in June 1583, he assumed increasing control of his kingdom. He pushed through the Black Acts to assert royal authority over the Kirk and between 1584 and 1603 established effective royal government and relative peace among the lords, ably assisted by John Maitland of Thirlestane, who led the government until 1592.[25] One last Scottish attempt against the king's person occurred in August 1600, when James was apparently assaulted by Alexander Ruthven, the Earl of Gowrie's younger brother, at Gowrie House, the seat of the Ruthvens.[26] Since Ruthven was run through by James's page John Ramsay and the Earl of Gowrie was himself killed in the ensuing fracas, James's account of the circumstances, given the lack of witnesses and his history with the Ruthvens, was not universally believed.[27]

In 1586, James signed the Treaty of Berwick with England. That and the execution of his mother in 1587, which he denounced as a "preposterous and strange procedure", helped clear the way for his succession south of the border.[28] During the Spanish Armada crisis of 1588, he assured Elizabeth of his support as "your natural son and compatriot of your country",[29] and as time passed and Elizabeth remained unmarried, securing the English succession became a cornerstone of James's policy.

Generation 23 (cont.)

[edit] Marriage

Main article: Anne of Denmark

Anne of Denmark, by John de Critz, c. 1605. Throughout his youth, James was praised for his chastity, since he showed little interest in women; after the loss of Lennox, he continued to prefer male company.[30] A suitable marriage, however, was necessary to reinforce his monarchy, and the choice fell on the fourteen-year-old Anne of Denmark (born December 1574), younger daughter of the Protestant Frederick II. Shortly after a proxy marriage in Copenhagen on 20 August 1589, Anne sailed for Scotland but was forced by storms to the coast of Norway. On hearing the crossing had been abandoned, James, in what Willson calls "the one romantic episode of his life", [31] sailed from Leith with a three-hundred-strong retinue to fetch Anne personally.[32] The couple were married formally at the Bishop's Palace in Oslo on 23 November and, after stays at Elsinore and Copenhagen, returned to Scotland in May 1590. By all accounts, James was at first infatuated with Anne, and in the early years of their marriage seems always to have showed her patience and affection.[33] But between 1593 and 1595, James was romantically linked with Anne Murray, later Lady Glamis, whom he addressed in verse as "my mistress and my love". The royal couple produced three surviving children: Henry Frederick, Prince of Wales, who died of exhaustion, after playing a game of "real tennis" having not fully recovered from pneumonia, in 1612, aged 18; Elizabeth, later Queen of Bohemia; and Charles, the future King Charles I of England. Anne died before her husband in March 1619.

[edit] Theory of monarchy

In 1597-98, James wrote two works, *The True Law of Free Monarchies* and *Basilikon Doron* (Royal Gift), in which he established an ideological base for monarchy. In the *Trew Law*, he sets out the divine right of kings, explaining that for Biblical reasons kings are higher beings than other men, though "the highest bench is the sliddriest to sit upon".[34] The document proposes an absolutist theory of monarchy, by which a king may impose new laws by royal prerogative but must also pay heed to tradition and to God, who would "stirre up such scourges as pleaseth him, for punishment of wicked kings".[35] *Basilikon Doron*, written as a book of instruction for the four-year-old Prince Henry, provides a more practical guide to kingship.[36] Despite banalities and sanctimonious advice,[37] the work is well written, perhaps the best example of James's prose.[38] James's advice concerning parliaments, which he understood as merely the king's "head court", foreshadows his difficulties with the English Commons: "Hold no Parliaments," he tells Henry, "but for the necesitie of new Lawes, which would be but seldome".[39] In the *Trew Law* James maintains that the king owns his realm as a feudal lord owns his fief, because kings arose "before any estates or ranks of men, before any parliaments were holden, or laws made, and by them was the land distributed, which at first was wholly theirs. And so it follows of necessity that kings were the authors and makers of the laws, and not the laws of the kings." [40]

Although the concept of the Oath of Allegiance was founded upon the principles of the Magna Carta, its importance in the early modern period was brought to the fore by James. The Oath of Allegiance was required initially of those suspected of Catholicism, but extended in 1610 to virtually everybody over the age of eighteen.[41] The use of the Oath directly underpinned King James' and his supporters' defence of the kings of Europe against papal pretensions to an indirect deposing power. [42]

[edit] English throne

[edit] Proclaimed King of England

Main article: Union of the Crowns

Scottish and English Royalty

House of Stuart

James VI & I

Henry, Prince of Wales

Generation 23 (cont.)

Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia
Charles I
Robert, Duke of Kintyre

From 1601, in the last years of Elizabeth I's life, certain English politicians, notably her chief minister Sir Robert Cecil,[43] maintained a secret correspondence with James in order to prepare in advance for a smooth succession. In March 1603, with the Queen clearly dying, Cecil sent James a draft proclamation of his accession to the English throne. Elizabeth died in the early hours of 24 March, and James was proclaimed king in London later the same day.[44] As James headed south on April 3 with his courtiers and advisors, his new subjects flocked to see him, relieved that the succession had triggered neither unrest nor invasion.[45] When he entered London on May 7 he was mobbed.[46] He then stayed for several nights at the Tower of London. His English coronation took place on 25 July, with elaborate allegories provided by dramatic poets such as Thomas Dekker and Ben Jonson, though an outbreak of the plague restricted festivities.[47]

[edit] Early reign in England

Portrait of James by Nicholas Hilliard, from the period 1603-09Despite the smoothness of the succession and the warmth of his welcome, there were two unsuccessful conspiracies in the first year of his reign, the Bye Plot and Main Plot, which led to the arrest, among others, of Lord Cobham and Sir Walter Raleigh.[48] Those hoping for governmental change from James were at first disappointed when he maintained Elizabeth's Privy Councillors in office, as secretly planned with Cecil,[48] but James shortly added long-time supporter Henry Howard and his nephew Thomas Howard to the Privy Council, as well as five Scottish nobles.[49] In the early years of James's reign, the day-to-day running of the government was tightly managed by the shrewd Robert Cecil, later Earl of Salisbury, ably assisted by the experienced Thomas Egerton, whom James made Baron Ellesmere and Lord Chancellor, and by Thomas Sackville, soon Earl of Dorset, who continued as Lord Treasurer.[48] As a consequence, James was free to concentrate on bigger policy issues, such as a scheme for a closer union between England and Scotland and matters of foreign policy, as well as to enjoy his leisure pursuits, particularly hunting.[48]

James was ambitious to build on the personal union of the crowns of Scotland and England to establish a permanent Union of the Crowns under one monarch, one parliament and one law, a plan which met opposition in both countries.[50] "Hath He not made us all in one island," James told the English parliament, "compassed with one sea and of itself by nature indivisible?" In April 1604, however, the Commons refused on legal grounds his request to be titled "King of Great Britain".[51] In October 1604 he assumed the title "King of Great Britain" by proclamation rather than statute, though Sir Francis Bacon told him he could not use the style in "any legal proceeding, instrument or assurance".[52]

In foreign policy, James achieved more success. Never having been at war with Spain, he devoted his efforts to bringing the long Anglo-Spanish War to an end, and in August 1604, thanks to skilled diplomacy on the part of Robert Cecil and Henry Howard, now Earl of Northampton, a peace treaty was signed between the two countries, which James celebrated by hosting a great banquet.[53] Freedom of worship for Catholics in England continued, however, to be a major objective of Spanish policy, causing constant dilemmas for James, distrusted abroad for repression of Catholics while at home being encouraged by the Privy Council to show even less tolerance towards them.[54]

The 1613 letter of King James I remitted to Tokugawa Ieyasu (Preserved in the Tokyo University archives).Under King James I, expansion of English international trade and influence was actively pursued through the East India Company. An English settlement was already established in Bantam, Indonesia, and in 1613, following an invitation by

Generation 23 (cont.)

the English adventurer William Adams in Japan, the English captain John Saris arrived at Hirado in the ship *Clove* with the intent of establishing a trading factory. Adams and Saris travelled to Shizuoka where they met with Tokugawa Ieyasu at his principal residence in September before moving on to Edo where they met Ieyasu's son Hidetada. During that meeting, Hidetada gave Saris two varnished suits of armor for King James I, today housed in the Tower of London.[55] On their way back, they visited Tokugawa once more, who conferred trading privileges on the English through a Red Seal permit giving them "free license to abide, buy, sell and barter" in Japan.[56] The English party headed back to Hirado on October 9, 1613. However, during the ten-year activity of the company between 1613 and 1623, apart from the first ship (the *Clove* in 1613), only three other English ships brought cargoes directly from London to Japan.

[edit] Gunpowder plot

Main article: Gunpowder Plot

On the eve of the state opening of the second session of James's first Parliament, on 5 November 1605, a soldier named Guy Fawkes was discovered in the cellars of the parliament buildings guarding a pile of wood, not far from 36 barrels of gunpowder with which he intended to blow up Parliament House the following day and cause the destruction, as James put it, "not only...of my person, nor of my wife and posterity also, but of the whole body of the State in general".[57] The sensational discovery of the Catholic Gunpowder Plot, as it quickly became known, aroused a mood of national relief at the delivery of the king and his sons which Salisbury exploited to extract higher subsidies from the ensuing Parliament than any but one granted to Elizabeth.[58]

[edit] King and Parliament

Main article: James I of England and the English Parliament

The moment of co-operation between monarch and Parliament following the Gunpowder plot represented a deviation from the norm. Instead, it was the previous session of 1604 that shaped the attitudes of both sides for the rest of the reign, though the initial difficulties owed more to mutual incomprehension than conscious enmity.[59] On 7 July 1604, James had angrily prorogued Parliament after failing to win its support either for full union of the crowns or financial subsidies. "I will not thank where I feel no thanks due," he had remarked in his closing speech. "...I am not of such a stock as to praise fools...You see how many things you did not well...I wish you would make use of your tolet liberty with more modesty in time to come."[60]

As James's reign progressed, his government faced growing financial pressures, due partly to creeping inflation[61] but also to the profligacy and financial incompetence of James's court. In February 1610 Salisbury, a believer in parliamentary participation in government,[62] proposed a scheme, known as the Great Contract, whereby Parliament, in return for ten royal concessions, would grant a lump sum of £600,000 to pay off the king's debts plus an annual grant of £200,000.[63] The ensuing prickly negotiations became so protracted that James eventually lost patience and dismissed Parliament on 31 December 1610. "Your greatest error," he told Salisbury, "hath been that ye ever expected to draw honey out of gall".[64] The same pattern was repeated with the so-called "Addled Parliament" of 1614, which James dissolved after a mere eight weeks when Commons hesitated to grant him the money he required.[65] James then ruled without parliament until 1621, employing officials such as the businessman Lionel Cranfield, who were astute at raising and saving money for the crown, and sold earldoms and other dignities, many created for the purpose, as an alternative source of income.[66]

[edit] Spanish match

Main article: Spanish Match

Portrait of James by John de Critz, c. 1606Another potential source of income was the prospect of a Spanish dowry from a marriage between Charles, Prince of Wales, and the Spanish Infanta, Maria.[67] The policy of the Spanish Match, as it was called, also attracted James as a way to maintain peace with Spain and avoid the additional costs of

Generation 23 (cont.)

a war.[68] The peace benefits of the policy could be maintained as effectively by keeping the negotiations alive as by consummating the match-which may explain why James protracted the negotiations for almost a decade.[69] Supported by the Howards and other Catholic-leaning ministers and diplomats-together known as the Spanish Party-the policy was deeply distrusted in Protestant England.

The outbreak of the Thirty Years War, however, jeopardized James's peace policy, especially after his son-in-law, Frederick V, Elector Palatine, was ousted from Bohemia by Emperor Ferdinand II in 1620, and Spanish troops simultaneously invaded Frederick's Rhineland home territory. Matters came to a head when James finally called a parliament in 1621 to fund a military expedition in support of his son-in-law.[70] The Commons on the one hand granted subsidies inadequate to finance serious military operations in aid of Frederick,[71] and on the other-remembering the profits gained under Elizabeth by naval attacks on gold shipments from the New World-called for a war directly against Spain. In November 1621, led by Sir Edward Coke, they framed a petition asking not only for war with Spain but also for Prince Charles to marry a Protestant, and for enforcement of the anti-Catholic laws.[72] James flatly told them not to interfere in matters of royal prerogative or they would risk punishment,[73] which provoked them into issuing a statement protesting their rights, including freedom of speech.[74] James ripped the protest out of the record book and dissolved Parliament once again.[75]

In 1623, Prince Charles, now 23, and George Villiers, 1st Duke of Buckingham decided to seize the initiative and travel to Spain incognito,[76] to win the Infanta directly, but the mission proved a desperate mistake.[77] The Infanta detested Charles, and the Spanish confronted them with terms that included his conversion to Catholicism and a one-year stay in Spain as, in essence, a diplomatic hostage. The prince and duke returned to England in October without the Infanta and immediately renounced the treaty, much to the delight of the British people.[78] Their eyes opened by the visit to Spain, Charles and Buckingham now turned James's Spanish policy upon its head and called for a French match and a war against the Habsburg empire.[79] To raise the necessary finance, they prevailed upon James to call another Parliament, which met in February 1624. For once, the outpouring of anti-Catholic sentiment in the Commons was echoed in court, where control of policy was shifting from James to Charles and Buckingham,[80] who pressured the king to declare war and engineered the impeachment of the Lord Treasurer, Lionel Cranfield, 1st Earl of Middlesex, when he opposed the plan on grounds of cost.[81] The outcome of the Parliament of 1624 was ambiguous: James still refused to declare war, but Charles believed the Commons had committed themselves to financing a war against Spain, a stance which was to contribute to his problems with Parliament in his own reign.[82]

Religious problems

Main article: James I of England and religious issues

James in a portrait by Paul van Somer I, c. 1620. In the background is the Banqueting House, Whitehall by architect Inigo Jones (1573-1652) which was commissioned by James. The Gunpowder Plot reinforced James's oppression of non-conforming English Catholics; and he sanctioned harsh measures for controlling them. In May 1606, Parliament passed the Popish Recusants Act requiring every citizen to take an Oath of Allegiance denying the Pope's authority over the king.[83] James was conciliatory towards Catholics who took the Oath of Allegiance,[84] and he tolerated crypto-Catholicism even at court.[85] However, in practice he enacted even harsher measures against Catholics than were laid upon them by Elizabeth. Towards the Puritan clergy, with whom he debated at the Hampton Court Conference of 1604,[86] James was at first strict in enforcing conformity, inducing a sense of persecution amongst many Puritans;[87] but ejections and suspensions from livings became fewer as the reign wore on. A notable success of the Hampton Court Conference was the commissioning of a new translation and compilation of approved books of the Bible to confirm the divine right of kings to rule and to maintain the social hierarchy, completed in 1611, which

Generation 23 (cont.)

became known as the King James Bible.

In Scotland, James attempted to bring the Scottish kirk "so neir as can be" to the English church and reestablish episcopacy, a policy which met with strong opposition.[88] In 1618, James's bishops forced his Five Articles of Perth through a General Assembly; but the rulings were widely resisted.[89] James was to leave the church in Scotland divided at his death, a source of future problems for his son.[90]

Personal relationships

Main article: Personal relationships of James I of England

See also: Robert Carr, 1st Earl of Somerset and George Villiers, 1st Duke of Buckingham

Robert Carr, 1st Earl of Somerset (1587-1645), by John Hoskins
George Villiers, 1st Duke of Buckingham (1592-1628), by Peter Paul Rubens, 1625
Throughout his life James was rumoured to have had love affairs with male courtiers, in particular Esmé Stewart, 6th Lord d'Aubigny (later 1st Duke of Lennox); Robert Carr, 1st Earl of Somerset; and George Villiers, 1st Duke of Buckingham. In his own time he was notorious for his male loves, and it was said of him that Elizabeth was King, now James is Queen (*Rex fuit Elizabeth, nunc est regina Jacobus*) referring to his position of power in post-elizabethan times. However, this was often misread to mean other things.[91] Some modern historians disagree: "The evidence of his correspondence and contemporary accounts have led some historians to conclude that the king was homosexual or bisexual. In fact, the issue is murky." (Bucholz, 2004)[92] In *Basilikon Doron*, James lists sodomy among crimes "ye are bound in conscience never to forgive". At age 23, James and 300 of his men performed a dramatic rescue of Anne of Denmark when she was stranded on the coast of Norway. They married and she gave birth to seven children, some sources say nine children, only three of whom survived. James also had a documented two year affair with Anne Murray, later with Lady Glamis, to whom he wrote poetry.

However, restoration of Apethorpe Hall, undertaken 2004-2008, revealed a previously unknown passage linking the bedchambers of James and his favourite, George Villiers.[93]

The Overbury Affair

When the Earl of Salisbury died in 1612, he was little mourned by those who jostled to fill the power vacuum.[94] Until Salisbury's death, the Elizabethan administrative system over which he had presided continued to function with relative efficiency; from this time forward, however, James's government entered a period of decline and disrepute.[95] Salisbury's passing gave James the notion of governing in person as his own chief Minister of State, with his young Scottish favourite, Robert Carr, Viscount Rochester, carrying out many of Salisbury's former duties, but James's inability to attend closely to official business exposed the government to factionalism.[96]

The Howard party, consisting of Northampton, Suffolk, Suffolk's son-in-law Lord Knollys, and Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham, along with Sir Thomas Lake, soon took control of much of the government and its patronage. Even the powerful Carr, hardly experienced for the responsibilities thrust upon him and often dependent on his intimate friend Sir Thomas Overbury for assistance with government papers,[97] fell into the Howard camp, after beginning an affair with the married Frances Howard, Countess of Essex, daughter of the earl of Suffolk, whom James assisted in securing an annulment of her marriage to free her to marry Carr.[98] In summer 1615, however, it emerged that Overbury, who on 15 September 1613 had died in the Tower of London, where he had been placed at the King's request,[99] had been poisoned.[100] Among those convicted of the murder were Frances Howard and Robert Carr, the latter having been replaced as the king's favourite in the meantime by Villiers. The implication of the King in such a scandal provoked much public and literary conjecture and irreparably

Generation 23 (cont.)

tarnished James's court with an image of corruption and depravity.[101] The subsequent downfall of the Howards left Villiers unchallenged as the supreme figure in the government by 1618.[102]

Final year

During the last year of James's life, with Buckingham consolidating his control of Charles to ensure his own future, the king was often seriously ill, leaving him an increasingly peripheral figure, rarely able to visit London.[103] In early 1625, James was plagued by severe attacks of arthritis, gout and fainting fits, and in March fell seriously ill with tertian ague and then suffered a stroke. James finally died at Theobalds House on 27 March during a violent attack of dysentery, with Buckingham at his bedside.[104] James's funeral, a magnificent but disorderly affair, took place on 7 May. Bishop John Williams of Lincoln preached the sermon, observing, "King Solomon died in Peace, when he had lived about sixty years...and so you know did King James".[105]




Legacy

The king was widely mourned. For all his flaws, James had never completely lost the affection of his people, who had enjoyed uninterrupted peace and comparatively low taxation during the Jacobean Era. "As he lived in peace," remarked the Earl of Kellie, "so did he die in peace, and I pray God our king [Charles] may follow him".[106] The earl prayed in vain: once in power, Charles and Buckingham sanctioned a series of reckless military expeditions that ended in humiliating failure.[107] James bequeathed Charles a fatal belief in the divine right of kings, combined with a disdain for Parliament, which culminated in the English Civil War and the execution of Charles. James had often neglected the business of government for leisure pastimes, such as the hunt; and his later dependence on male favourites at a scandal-ridden court undermined the respected image of monarchy so carefully constructed by Elizabeth.[108] The stability of James's government in Scotland, however, and in the early part of his English reign, as well as his relatively enlightened views on religious issues and war, have earned him a re-evaluation from many recent historians, who have rescued his reputation from a tradition of criticism stemming back to the anti-Stuart historians of the mid-seventeenth century.[109]





The King James Version ("KJV") of the Bible was dedicated to him, being published in 1611 as a result of the Hampton Court Conference which he had convened to resolve issues with translations then being used. This translation of the Bible is still in widespread use today.

During the reign of James, the English colonization of North America started its course. In 1607, Jamestown was founded in Virginia, and in 1620 Plymouth in the Massachusetts Bay Colony. During the next 150 years, England would fight with Spain, the Netherlands, and France for control of the continent.


James I Stuart and Anne of Denmark had the following children:

- i. HENRY FREDERICK²⁴ STUART was born on 19 Feb 1594 in Stirling Castle, Stirlingshire, , Scotland. He died on 06 Nov 1612 in Westminster, Middlesex, , England. 
45. ii. ELIZABETH STUART was born on 19 Aug 1596 in Falkland, Fife, , Scotland. She died on 13 Feb 1662 in Leicester House, London, , England. She married Frederick V Wittelsbach on 14 Feb 1613 in Whitehall, London, , England. He was born on 26 Aug 1596 in Deinschwang, Neumarkt in der Oberpfalz, Bayern, Germany. He died on 29 Nov 1632 in Hesse, Darmstadt, Hessen, Germany. 
- iii. MARGARET STUART was born on 24 Dec 1598 in Dalkeith, Calhoun, Florida, USA. She died in Mar 1599 in Linlithgow, West Lothian, , Scotland. 




Generation 23 (cont.)

- iv. CHARLES I STUART was born on 19 Nov 1600 in Dunfermline, Fife, , Scotland. He died on 30 Jan 1649 in Whitehall, London, , England. 
- v. ROBERT STUART was born on 18 Jan 1601 in Dunfermline, Fulton, Illinois, USA. He died on 27 May 1602 in Dunfermline, Fulton, Illinois, USA. 
- vi. MARY STUART was born on 08 Apr 1605 in Greenwich, London, , England. She died on 16 Sep 1607 in Stanwell Park, Middlesex, , England. 
- vii. PRINCESS SOPHIE was born on 22 Jun 1606 in Richmond, Surrey, , England. She died on 23 Jun 1606 in Richmond, Surrey, , England. 

Generation 24

44. **THOMAS²⁴ CAMPE** (William²³, Robert²² Kempe, Richard²¹ Kemp, Robert²⁰ Kemp, Bartholomew¹⁹ Kemp, Anne¹⁸ Clifford, John¹⁷ De Clifford, William¹⁶ De Clifford, Lewis¹⁵ Clifford, Roger¹⁴ De Clifford, Robert¹³ De Clifford, Robert¹² De Clifford, Roger¹¹ De Clifford, Roger¹⁰ De Clifford, Roger⁹ De Clifford, Walter⁸ De Clifford, Walter⁷ De Clifford, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born in 1591 in Nasing Parish, Essex, , England. He died in , , England. He married Mary Farmer, daughter of Richard Baron Berners and Philippa Dalyngruge, in 1584 in St Peter, Westcheap, Essex, England. She was born in 1560 in London, Middlesex, , England. She died in America, , Virginia, USA. He married Sarah Williamson in 1653 in Waltham, Holy Cross, Essex, England. She was born in 1643 in , Essex, England. She died in 1715 in Virginia, United States. 

Thomas Campe and Mary Farmer had the following children:

- i. THOMAS²⁵ CAMPE was born in 1591 in , Essex, England. He died in , , England. 
 - 46. ii. THOMAS CAMPE was born in 1633 in , Essex, , England. He died in 1711 in King George, King George, Virginia, United States. He married Sarah Williamson, daughter of Richard Berners and Lady Phillipa Dalyngruge, in 1653 in Holy Cross, Essex, , England. She was born in 1643 in , Essex, , England. She died in 1715 in Virginia, United States. He married Mary Marshall in 1715 in Westmoreland, Virginia, United States. She was born in 1697 in Westmoreland, Virginia, United States. She died in 1757 in Culpepper, Virginia, United States. 
45. **ELIZABETH²⁴ STUART** (James I²³, Henry²², Margaret Countess of Lennox²¹ Douglas, Margaret²⁰ Tudor, Elizabeth¹⁹ Plantagenet, Edward IV¹⁸ Plantagenet, Richard¹⁷ Plantagenet, Richard Prince Of¹⁶ England, Edmund of Langley¹⁵ England, Edward¹⁴ King of England III, Edward II¹³ England, Edward I "Longshanks"¹² King of England, Henry¹¹ King of England III, John "Lackland"¹⁰ King of England, Henry⁹ of England II, Matilda of⁸ England, Henry I "Beauclerc"⁷ King of England, "The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 19 Aug 1596 in Falkland, Fife, , Scotland. She died on 13 Feb 1662 in Leicester House, London, , England. She married Frederick V Wittelsbach on 14 Feb 1613 in Whitehall, London, , England. He was born on 26 Aug 1596 in Deinschwang, Neumarkt in der Oberpfalz, Bayern, Germany. He died on 29 Nov 1632 in Hesse, Darmstadt, Hessen, Germany. 

Notes for Elizabeth Stuart:

Elizabeth, Electress Palatine and Queen of Bohemia (19 August 1596 - 13 February 1662), born Elizabeth of Scotland, was the eldest daughter of James VI and I, King of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and Anne of Denmark. She was thus sister to King Charles I and cousin to King Frederick III of Denmark. With the demise of the Stuart dynasty in 1714, her direct descendants, the Hanoverian rulers, succeeded to the British throne.

Elizabeth was born at Falkland Palace, Fife.[1] At the time of her birth, her father was

Generation 24 (cont.)

still the King of Scots. She was named in honour of the Queen of England. During her early life in Scotland, Elizabeth's governess was the Countess of Kildare.[1] When Elizabeth was six years old, in 1603, Elizabeth I of England died and her father, James, succeeded to the thrones of England and Ireland. When she came to England, she was consigned to the care of Lord Harington, with whom she spent the years of her happy childhood at Combe Abbey in Warwickshire.[1]

Part of the intent of the Gunpowder Plot of 1605 was to kidnap the nine-year-old Elizabeth and put her onto the throne of England (and, presumably, Scotland) as a Catholic monarch, after assassinating her father and the Protestant English aristocracy.[1]

Among Elizabeth's suitors was King Gustavus Adolphus of Sweden, but she was eventually betrothed to the Elector Palatine in 1612.

On 14 February 1613, she married Frederick V, then Elector of the Palatinate in Germany, and took up her place in the court at Heidelberg. Frederick was the leader of the association of Protestant princes in the Holy Roman Empire known as the Protestant Union, and Elizabeth was married to him in an effort to increase James's ties to these princes. Despite this, the two were considered to be genuinely in love, and remained a romantic couple throughout the course of their marriage.[2] Elizabeth's new husband transformed his seat at Heidelberg, creating an 'English wing' for her, a monkey-house, a menagerie - and the beginnings of a new garden in the Italian Renaissance style popular in England at the time.[3] The garden, the Hortus Palatinus was constructed by Elizabeth's former tutor, Salomon de Caus[4] and was dubbed the 'Eighth Wonder of the World' by contemporaries.[5]

In 1619, Frederick was offered and accepted the crown of Bohemia. Elizabeth was crowned Queen of Bohemia on 7 November 1619, three days after her husband was crowned King of Bohemia.[6] Frederick's rule was extremely brief, and thus Elizabeth became known as the "Winter Queen" (in Cesky). Driven into exile, the couple took up residence in The Hague, and Frederick died in 1632. Elizabeth remained in Holland even after her son, Charles I Louis, regained his father's electorship in 1648. Following the Restoration of the English and Scottish monarchies, she travelled to London to visit her nephew, Charles II, and died while there.

Elizabeth's youngest daughter, Sophia of Hanover, had in 1658 married Ernest Augustus, the future Elector of Hanover. The Electress Sophia became the nearest Protestant relative to the English and Irish crowns (later British crown). Under the English Act of Settlement, the succession was settled on Sophia and her issue, so that all monarchs of Great Britain from George I are descendants of Elizabeth.

Of Elizabeth's sixteen great-great-grandparents, five were German, four were Scottish, two were English, two were French, two were Danish, and one was Polish, giving her a thoroughly cosmopolitan background which was typical of royals at that time due to constant intermarriage among the European royal families.

Children

1. Frederick Henry von der Pfalz (1614-1629); drowned
2. Charles I Louis, Elector Palatine (1617-1680); married Charlotte of Hesse-Kassel, had issue; Marie Luise von Degenfeld, had issue; Elisabeth Hollander von Bernau, had issue
3. Elisabeth of Bohemia, Princess Palatine (1618-1680)
4. Rupert, Duke of Cumberland (1619-1682); had two illegitimate children
5. Maurice (1620-1652)
6. Louise Marie of the Palatine (18 April 1622 - 11 February 1709)
7. Ludwig (21 August 1624 - 24 December 1624)
8. Edward, Count Palatine of Simmern (1625-1663); married Anna Gonzaga, had issue
9. Henrietta Maria (7 July 1626-18 September 1651); married Prince Sigismund of

Generation 24 (cont.)

Siebenbuerger on 16 June 1651

10.Johann Philip Frederick (26 September 1627 - 15 December 1650); also reported to have been born on 15 September 1629

11.Charlotte (19 December 1628 - 14 January 1631)

12.Sophia, Electress of Hanover (14 October 1630 - 8 June 1714); married Ernest Augustus, Elector of Hanover, had issue including King George I of Great Britain

13.Gustavus Adolphus (14 January 1632-1641)

Legacy

The Elizabeth River in Southeastern Virginia was named in honour of the princess, as was Cape Elizabeth, a peninsula and today a town in the U.S. state of Maine. John Smith explored and mapped New England and gave names to places mainly based on the names used by Native Americans. When Smith presented his map to Charles I, he suggested that the king should feel free to change the "barbarous names" for "English" ones. The king made many such changes, but only four survive today, one of which is Cape Elizabeth.[

Notes for Frederick V Wittelsbach:

Frederick V (German: Friedrich V.) (August 26, 1596 - November 29, 1632) was Elector Palatine (1610-23), and, as Frederick I (Czech: Fridrich Falcký), King of Bohemia (1619-20, for his short reign here often nicknamed the Winter King, Czech: Zimní král; German: Winterkönig).

Frederick was born at the jagdschloss Deinschwang (a hunting lodge) near Amberg in the Upper Palatinate. He was the son and heir of Frederick IV and of Louise Juliana of Nassau, the daughter of William I of Orange and Charlotte de Bourbon-Monpensier. He - an intellectual, a mystic, and a Calvinist - succeeded his father as Prince-Elector of the Rhenish Palatinate in 1610. He was responsible for the construction of the famous Hortus Palatinus gardens in Heidelberg.

In 1618 the Protestant estates of Bohemia rebelled against the Roman Catholic King Ferdinand II and offered the crown of Bohemia to Frederick, choosing him since he was the leader of the Protestant Union, a military alliance founded by his father. Frederick duly accepted the crown (coronation on November 4, 1619), which triggered the outbreak of the Thirty Years War,

Frederick's father-in-law, James VI of Scotland and I of England, opposed the takeover of Bohemia from the Habsburgs. Additionally, Frederick's allies in the Protestant Union failed to support him militarily by signing the Treaty of Ulm (1620). His brief reign as King of Bohemia ended with his defeat at the Battle of White Mountain on November 8, 1620 - a year and four days after his coronation. This earned him the derisive nickname of 'the Winter King'. After this battle, the Imperial forces invaded Frederick's Palatinate lands and he had flee to Holland in 1622. An Imperial edict formally deprived him of the Palatinate in 1623. He lived the rest of his life in exile with his wife and family, mostly at the Hague, and died in Mainz in 1632.

His eldest surviving son Charles I Louis, Elector Palatine returned to power in 1648 with the end of the war. His daughter Princess Sophia was eventually named heiress presumptive to the British throne, and was the founder of the Hanoverian line of kings.

Youth, 1596-1610

Map showing the location of Electoral Palatinate in the Holy Roman Empire. As son and heir of Frederick IV, Elector Palatine (1574-1610), Frederick was the hereditary ruler of Electoral Palatinate. (The Electoral Rhenish Circle, of which Electoral Palatinate was a part, is shaded on the map.)Frederick was born on August 26, 1596 at the jagdschloss Deinschwang (a hunting lodge) near Amberg in the Upper Palatinate. His father, Frederick IV was the ruler of Electoral Palatinate; his mother was Louise Juliana of Nassau, the daughter of William I of Orange and Charlotte de Bourbon-Monpensier. A member of the House of Palatinate-Simmern, Frederick was related to almost all of the leading families of the Holy Roman Empire and a number of diplomats and dignitaries attended his baptism at Amberg on October 6, 1596. The House of Palatinate-Simmern, a cadet branch of the House of Wittelsbach, was noted for its attachment to Calvinism; this was in marked contract to the wider House of Wittelsbach, headed by Maximilian,

Generation 24 (cont.)

Duke of Bavaria, which was deeply devoted to the Roman Catholic Church.

The capital of the Electoral Palatinate, Heidelberg, was suffering from an outbreak of plague at this time, so Frederick spent his first two years in the Upper Palatinate before being brought to Heidelberg in 1598. In 1604, at his mother's urging, he was sent to Sedan to live in the court of his uncle Henri de La Tour d'Auvergne, Duke of Bouillon. During his time at Sedan, Frederick was a frequent visitor to the court of Henry IV of France. His tutor in Sedan was Calvinist theologian Daniel Tilenus. During the Eighty Years' War and the French Wars of Religion, Tilenius called for a unity of Protestant princes and taught that it was their Christian duty to intervene if their brethren were being harassed. These views are likely to have shaped Frederick's future policies.

[edit] Controversy over guardianship, 1610-1614

Portrait of Frederick by Michiel Jansz. van Mierevelt, 1613. On September 19, 1610, Frederick's father, Frederick IV, died from "extravagant living"; Frederick IV was only 36 years old at the time of his death.

Under the terms of the Golden Bull of 1356, Frederick's closest male relative would serve as his guardian and as regent of Electoral Palatinate until Frederick reached the age of majority. However, his nearest male relative, Wolfgang William, Count Palatine of Neuburg, was a staunch Catholic, so, shortly before his death, Frederick IV had named John II, Count Palatine of Zweibrücken as his son's guardian.

In fall 1610, Frederick V - now returned to Heidelberg - welcomed John II, Count Palatine of Zweibrücken in Heidelberg as his new guardian; Wolfgang William, Count Palatine of Neuburg was not allowed to enter Heidelberg.

This created a heated dispute amongst the families of the Holy Roman Empire. In 1613, Matthias, Holy Roman Emperor intervened in the dispute, with the result being that Frederick V was able to begin his personal rule in the Electoral Palatinate even though he was still underage. The dispute was ended in 1614, when Frederick reached the age of majority upon his eighteenth birthday. However, much bad blood among the houses was caused by this dispute, and the senior House of Wittelsbach re-asserted its claims over the Electoral Palatinate at this time.

[edit] Marriage to Elizabeth Stuart

Frederick IV's marriage policy had been designed to solidify Electoral Palatinate's position within the Reformed camp in Europe. Two of Frederick V's sisters were married to leading Protestant princes: his sister Luise Juliane to his one-time guardian John II, Count Palatine of Zweibrücken, and his sister Elizabeth Charlotte to George William, Elector of Brandenburg. Frederick IV had hoped that his daughter Katharina Sofie would marry the future Gustavus Adolphus of Sweden, although this never came to pass.

Elizabeth Stuart (1596-1662), 1613. In keeping with his father's policy, Frederick V sought a marriage to Elizabeth Stuart, daughter of James I of England. However, Frederick was only an Elector, and it was likely that James would seek to marry his daughter to a king. James had initially considered marrying Elizabeth to Louis XIII of France, but these plans were rejected by his advisers. Frederick's advisers in the Electoral Palatinate were worried that if Elizabeth Stuart were married to a Catholic prince, this would upset the confessional balance of Europe, and they were thus determined that she would marry Frederick V. Hans Meinhard von Schönberg, who had served as Frederick V's hofmeister since his return to Heidelberg, was sent to London to court the princess in spring 1612. After intense negotiations, a marriage contract was signed on May 26, 1612, over the objection of the queen, Anne of Denmark.

Frederick traveled to London to retrieve his bride, landing on English soil on October 6, 1612. Frederick and Elizabeth, who had previously corresponded in French, now met each other for the first time, and got on well together. They were formally engaged in January 1613. They were subsequently married on February 24, 1613 at the royal chapel at the Palace of Whitehall. Shortly before the ceremony, Frederick was inducted into the Order of the Garter and he wore the Order's

Generation 24 (cont.)

chain during the wedding ceremony. Elaborate celebrations, organized by Francis Bacon, followed the ceremony; these included a performance of The Masque of the Inner Temple and Gray's Inn by Francis Beaumont.

On their return trip to Heidelberg, Frederick and Elizabeth traveled to The Hague to visit Maurice of Nassau, Prince of Orange before leaving for Germany on May 5, 1613. The couple entered Heidelberg on June 12, 1613, amidst widespread celebration. Elizabeth was popular with her new subjects, and this popularity grew when, on January 1, 1614, she gave birth to a son, Frederick Henry.

As part of the marriage negotiations, Frederick had agreed to expand Heidelberg Castle. These renovations were completed in 1615 and the "Elizabeth Entrance" to Heidelberg Castle was dedicated.

[edit] Electoral reign before the Thirty Years' War, 1614-1618

Heidelberg Castle and the Hortus Palatinus commissioned by Frederick, and designed by English gardener Inigo Jones (1573-1652) and French engineer Salomon de Caus (1576-1626). Upon his eighteenth birthday in 1614, Frederick assumed personal control of Electoral Palatinate. One of his first acts was to attend a meeting of the Protestant Union. During this meeting, Frederick was struck by a fever and nearly died. This illness changed his personality profoundly: in the wake of the illness, contemporaries described him as melancholy and possibly depressed. As such, Frederick placed large amounts of responsibility in his chancellor, Christian I, Prince of Anhalt-Bernburg.

Frederick undertook a large building campaign, designed to glorify his regime. In addition to the renovations to Heidelberg Castle mentioned above, Frederick commissioned a new courtyard garden, the Hortus Palatinus, designed by English gardener Inigo Jones and French engineer Salomon de Caus. Frederick was depicted as Apollo and as Hercules.

Politically, Frederick positioned himself as a leader of the Protestant princes in the Holy Roman Empire, and as a defender of the liberty of the German nobles against the Catholic emperor, Matthias. Since the Peace of Augsburg, the Holy Roman Empire had been delicately balanced between Catholic, Lutheran, and Calvinist principalities (although Calvinism was not recognized in the Peace of Augsburg). The conflicts between princes of these three faiths developed into a deep struggle over the constitution of the Holy Roman Empire. Furthermore, the Twelve Years' Truce, a hiatus in the Eighty Years' War, was set to expire in 1621, and would probably lead to renewed fighting between the Dutch Republic and the Spanish Empire.

Frederick in Roman garb. With its central location in Germany, the Electoral Palatinate was vulnerable to incursions of imperial troops from the Habsburg hereditary lands. Unlike many other principalities of the Holy Roman Empire, Electoral Palatinate was not a closed dominion, but instead consisted of two unconnected provinces surrounded by foreign lands. Lower Palatinate centered on Heidelberg, while Upper Palatinate centered on Amberg. Lower Palatinate's economy was dominated by agriculture, while Upper Palatinate was a mining region with one of the most successful economies in Europe.

[edit] King of Bohemia, 1619-1620

[edit] Background and plans

The Kingdom of Bohemia was an elective monarchy that had been ruled by the House of Habsburg since 1526, with the Holy Roman Emperor also being elected as King of Bohemia. In the early seventeenth century, however, Bohemia faced a political crisis. The Estates of Bohemia became worried that the Habsburgs were planning to transform Bohemia into an absolute monarchy. A large number of Bohemian nobles were Protestant and they feared that a Catholic emperor would attempt to impose Catholicism on Bohemia. Thus, a substantial opposition movement developed in opposition to Rudolf II. Rudolf had waged a war against the Ottoman Empire - known as the Long War - from 1593 to 1606. Dissatisfied with the outcome of the Long War, Rudolf sought to launch a new war against the Ottomans. To gain Bohemian support for this

Generation 24 (cont.)

war, Rudolf agreed to guarantee Bohemian religious liberty, issuing his so-called Letter of Majesty in 1609. Still, the Bohemian nobles remained suspicious of Rudolf and were in contact with the Protestant Union.

The Bohemian Estates elected Matthias as Rudolf's heir and when Rudolf died in 1611, Matthias became King of Bohemia. As early as 1612, there was discussion within the Protestant Union about fielding a Protestant candidate to become King of Bohemia, and Frederick's name was discussed in this regard. Strategists at the Palatinate believed that if Frederick became King of Bohemia, this would lead John George I, Elector of Saxony to break his alliance with the Habsburgs and come fully to the Protestant cause. This assumption would later prove to be unfounded.

Frederick's chancellor Christian I, Prince of Anhalt-Bernburg (1568-1630). Meanwhile, the sectarian conflicts in Bohemia continued. In 1617, Matthias prevailed on the Bohemian Estates to elect Ferdinand, Duke of Styria as heir to the throne of Bohemia. Ferdinand was an intensely loyal Catholic, and many Protestant noblemen believed that Ferdinand intended to withdraw the protections of Rudolf II's Letter of Majesty. These suspicions were further aroused when imperial officials ordered Protestants to stop erecting Protestant churches on royal land, claiming the land belonged to the Catholic Church. On May 23, 1618, an assembly of Protestant noblemen, led by Count Thurn, stormed Prague Castle, and tried two Imperial governors, Vilem Slavata of Chlum and Jaroslav Borzita of Martinice with violating the Letter of Majesty, found them guilty, and threw them, together with their scribe Philip Fabricius, out of the windows of the Bohemian Chancellery. This event - known as the Second Defenestration of Prague - marked the beginning of the Bohemian Revolt, and with it, the beginning of the Thirty Years' War.

In these circumstances, Christian I, Prince of Anhalt-Bernburg, Frederick V's governor of the Upper Palatinate, moved to intervene in Bohemia. He did not initially propose nominating Frederick as King of Bohemia because the young elector was still seen as politically inexperienced and he was a Calvinist, while there were virtually no Calvinists in Bohemia. At any rate, Frederick was not initially eager to defy the emperor, who had praised Frederick's loyalty. Frederick did not publicly break with the emperor, but in a letter to his father-in-law, James I of England, he placed the blame for the Bohemian vote on the Jesuits and the Spanish party at the Habsburg court.

The first mention in Prague of Frederick's name as a possible candidate as King of Bohemia came in November 1618. It is not known if Frederick's agents played a role in talking up his possible candidacy. Palatine diplomat Christoph von Dohna approached James I of England with the possibility of Frederick becoming King of Bohemia, but James reacted negatively to this idea. The princes of the Protestant Union similarly rejected the idea, fearing it might lead to religious war. John George I, Elector of Saxony was staunchly opposed to the idea.

Behind the scenes, Frederick authorized sending a force under Ernst von Mansfeld to support the Bohemian rebels. In August 1618, forces under Mansfeld entered Bohemia and led the Siege of Pilsen, which saw Pilsen fall to rebel forces on November 21, 1618, leaving the entire kingdom in Protestant hands.

Ferdinand II, Holy Roman Emperor (1578-1637), who was elected King of Bohemia in 1617 and who would later claim that Frederick had usurped his rightful claim to the throne of Bohemia. Matthias, Holy Roman Emperor died on March 20, 1619. Although his successor, Ferdinand II, Holy Roman Emperor, had previously been crowned King of Bohemia, the Estates of Bohemia now refused to recognize Ferdinand as their king. Fearing an invasion by Imperial forces the Estates of Bohemia sought an alliance with the other members of the Lands of the Bohemian Crown (Silesia, Lusatia, Moravia) and on July 31, 1619 at Prague, these states formed the Bohemian Confederacy, dedicated to opposing the Habsburgs; under the terms of this agreement, Protestantism became virtually the state religion of the Bohemian lands. In August 1619, the general parliament of all the Bohemian lands declared that Ferdinand had forfeited the Bohemian throne. This formally severed all ties between Bohemia and the Habsburgs and made war inevitable. Ferdinand of Bavaria, Archbishop of Cologne predicted this decision would lead to

Generation 24 (cont.)

twenty, forty, or sixty years of war.[1]

The preferred candidate of Bohemians as their new king was John George I, Elector of Saxony, but John George let it be known he would not accept the throne. This left Frederick as the most senior Protestant prince since no one else was willing to risk conflict with the emperor. In August 1619, the chances of Frederick becoming King of Bohemia became greater when Gabriel Bethlen launched an anti-Habsburg revolt in Royal Hungary. This was also precisely the period when Ferdinand was traveling to Frankfurt for his coronation.

[edit] Frederick in Prague

On August 26, 1619, the states of the Bohemian Confederacy elected Frederick as new King of Bohemia; Frederick first learned of his election on August 29 in Amberg.[2]

Two days later, Ferdinand II was elected as Holy Roman Emperor. Frederick was the only elector who voted against Ferdinand; even the Protestant electors John George I, Elector of Saxony and John Sigismund, Elector of Brandenburg voted for Ferdinand. The electoral college also condemned the Bohemian Confederation's attempt to remove Ferdinand from the throne of Bohemia and declared that the 1617 vote of the Estates of Bohemia making Ferdinand King of Bohemia was binding.

Frederick's decision to accept the Bohemian crown has been the subject of much historical speculation. Later Catholic propaganda, in a view later accepted by Friedrich Schiller, portrayed the decision as based mainly on Elizabeth Stuart's desire to be a queen.[3] More recently, historians have concluded that Frederick's decision was based primarily on a sense of his duty to fellow Protestants, although Frederick wavered between his duty of loyalty to the emperor and his sense of duty to his religious brethren. There also seem to have been economic considerations: the Upper Palatinate was at that time the European iron center, while Bohemia was a focal point for the tin and glass trade: Christian I, Prince of Anhalt-Bernburg told Frederick that a union of the two areas could be financially advantageous.

On September 12, 1619, the Protestant Union met at Rothenburg ob der Tauber and called on Frederick not to intervene in Bohemian affairs. Other possible allies - the Dutch Republic, Charles Emmanuel I, Duke of Savoy, and the Republic of Venice - sent letters saying they would not be able to offer Frederick assistance if he accepted the Bohemian offer; only Gabriel Bethlen offered words of encouragement.

Between September 24 and 28, Frederick reached his decision "not to resist the will of the Almighty" and thus decided to accept the Bohemian crown.[4] The Dutch Republic, the Republic of Venice, Denmark, and Sweden recognized Frederick as King of Bohemia.

On September 29, 1619, Frederick left Heidelberg for Prague. He traveled through Ansbach, Amberg, Neumarkt, and Waldsassen, where he was met by representatives from the Bohemian Estates. Together, they then traveled through Cheb, Sokolov, Žatec, Louny, and Slaný. Finally on October 31, 1619, Frederick entered Prague, along with 568 people and 100 cars, and was greeted enthusiastically.

[edit] Coronation

Coronation of Frederick V in St. Vitus Cathedral, November 4, 1619. Frederick was crowned with the Crown of Saint Wenceslas in St. Vitus Cathedral on November 4, 1619. The coronation was conducted not by the Archbishop of Prague but by the Utraquist administrator of the diocese, Georg Dicastus, and a Protestant elder, Johannes Cyrill von Trebic. The liturgy was modeled on that used at the coronation of Charles IV, with only a few parts altered. The litany was sung - per the Catholic tradition - rather than spoken as was normally done by the Calvinists. Frederick was anointed with little objection. At the end of the coronation, the Estates paid homage to Frederick.

Although a large part of the country was already devastated by war, and many refugees were encamped in the town, the coronation was celebrated with lavish parties.[5]

Generation 24 (cont.)

[edit] Reign

Frederick inherited a weak crown and a state torn with internal divisions. The state's finances had been disrupted for years, and, at any rate, Bohemian kings had only very limited ability to raise funds, being primarily dependent on the goodwill of the nobility and the tax allocations of the diets. The Protestant nobles felt that higher taxes were necessary to pay for war against the Catholic League, but the country already felt overburdened in the wake of the Long War. Further limiting Frederick's ability to manoeuvre was the need to distribute royal bounty to supporters in order to ensure their loyalty to his regime.

In Prague, Frederick soon came to be alienated from a portion of the nobility and the clergy. Neither Frederick nor his wife spoke Czech, so court offices were staffed primarily with foreigners, while the administration of the localities was left to the local nobles. This made an alliance of the royal family with the corporate bodies of the realm difficult.

Further alienation was caused by Frederick V's court preacher, Abraham Scultetus, who was determined to use his new post to advance the cause of Calvinism in Bohemia. The Utraquist churches had retained the use of relics and images in church, but Scultetus now launched an iconoclastic crusade against images: beginning on December 21, 1619, images were removed from St. Vitus Cathedral, and on December 27-28, a famous altarpiece by Lucas Cranach the Younger depicting the Virgin Mary was destroyed. There was even a rumour that the grave of St. Wenceslaus was to be desecrated. Scultetus' iconoclasm was deeply unpopular, and Frederick attempted to distance himself from it, claiming that his orders were not being carried out by his followers.

This 1619 Imperial pamphlet, containing a chronogram, was the first to dub Frederick "The Winter King". The nickname "The Winter King" appeared shortly after the beginning of Frederick's reign and our first printed reference using the term came in a 1619 Imperial pamphlet that presented the phrase in the context of a royal chronogram. Frederick's propagandists attempted to respond to the phrase by arguing that Frederick was in fact a "Winter Lion" who defended the crown of Bohemia against troublemakers and liars, and that he would also be a "Summer Lion."

Meanwhile, Ferdinand II, Holy Roman Emperor rallied his forces against Frederick. On October 21, 1619, he signed a treaty with Maximilian, Duke of Bavaria, leader of the Catholic League. This treaty provided that Maximilian would be commander of the forces against Frederick and promised that Maximilian would be able to retain all of the occupied Bohemian lands for himself and would be granted Frederick's electoral title as well. The emperor was also able to obtain the support of John George I, Elector of Saxony; John George's court preacher, Matthias Hoe von Hoenegg, encouraged the emperor to smash Frederick and the Bohemians.[6]

Frederick's chancellor, Christian I, Prince of Anhalt-Bernburg, urged Frederick to call a meeting of Protestant princes at Nuremberg in December 1619. This conference was a fiasco, as few princes bothered to send representatives. John George of Saxony declined to send a representative. Those who did attend halfheartedly promised to secure Frederick's Rhineland territories during Frederick's absence in Bohemia.

In March 1620, during a meeting of the Imperial party at Mulhouse, Frederick despatched a legal defense of his actions. He argued that he had not broken the imperial peace because Bohemia was located outside of the Holy Roman Empire and there was not, therefore, a conflict between an imperial prince and the emperor. Frederick argued that it would therefore be illegal for Ferdinand to use imperial power against him. This meeting, which included John George of Saxony and Maximilian of Bavaria, rejected Frederick's argument, finding that Bohemia was an indivisible part of the empire.

Frederick V on horseback with Prague in the background. On April 1, 1620, the Imperial party issued an ultimatum calling on Frederick to leave Bohemia by June 1. If Frederick did not comply by this date, Ferdinand threatened to use force to enforce his right as Holy Roman Emperor and

Generation 24 (cont.)

rightful King of Bohemia to overthrow the usurper.

A little later, John George of Saxony signed a treaty with Ferdinand in which Ferdinand guaranteed the practice of Lutheranism in Bohemia and recognized the secular areas in the Netherlands. Ferdinand also agreed to give John George Lusatia, thus cementing John George's dominance of the Upper Saxon Circle.

This was the context when the parliament of the Bohemian Confederacy met on March 25, 1620. Frederick called for massive tax increases and conscription to fight the impending Imperial threat. To raise money for the Bohemian forces, Frederick used his private funds, pawned his jewels and, in May 1620, drove the Electoral Palatinate into insolvency when he decided to move two tons of gold to Bohemia.

Bad news continued to arrive for Frederick. James I of England refused to support his son-in-law militarily. The Netherlands send only a small force and promised only 50,000 florins a month for Frederick. Worst of all for Frederick, on July 3, 1620, the Protestant Union signed the Treaty of Ulm, thereby withdrawing their support for Frederick and declaring neutrality in the conflict between Frederick and the Catholic League.

[edit] Battle of White Mountain, November 8, 1620

With the signing of the Treaty of Ulm, Ambrogio Spinola, 1st Marquis of the Balbases began raising Imperial troops in the Spanish Netherlands and in the Alsace region.

In early August 1620, 25,000 troops, under the command of Spinola marched into Bohemia. In the third week of August, they shifted their focus and marched into the nearly unarmed Electoral Palatinate, occupying Mainz. The Electoral Palatinate was defended by only 2,000 English volunteers and the country was easily taken. Imperial troops set up camp in Frankenthal and Mannheim. Spinola crossed the Rhine on September 5, 1620 and proceeded to capture Bad Kreuznach on September 10 and Oppenheim on September 14. From Bohemia, Frederick was powerless to stop the occupation of his ancestral homeland.

Depiction of the Battle of White Mountain by Pieter Snayers (1592-1667), 1620. After capturing Linz, Upper Austria, Maximilian, Duke of Bavaria crossed the Bohemian border on September 26, 1620. At Rokycany, Maximilian's forces first met with the 15,000 ragtag, poorly paid, poorly equipped troops that Frederick had managed to raise. Frederick visited his army on September 28, 1620, but, lacking a military background, left the conduct of the war to his generals. Frederick focused his attention on organizing supplies and preparing fortifications.

After a series of skirmishes, on November 5, 1620, Frederick drew his forces back towards Prague and Imperial troops followed them. On November 7, Bohemian forces determined to make a stand at White Mountain, just outside of Prague. The day before King Frederick had ridden down the lines, and exhorted the soldiers. He then rushed to Prague to implore the Bohemian Estates to raise money for his troops and to receive the envoys of the English king. However, it was too late. When, on November 8, 1620, Frederick wanted to ride back to the troops, he was met at the gate of Prague by fleeing soldiers of his army and his chancellor, Christian I, Prince of Anhalt-Bernburg, who informed him of the disaster: the Bohemian army had received a crushing defeat that morning in the Battle of White Mountain.

[edit] Escape

Christian could recommend only one option to Frederick: immediate flight. As such, on November 9, Frederick fled to the Silesian capital of Wroclaw, along with his wife, some advisers, and not much more baggage than the crown jewels.

Maximilian took Prague shortly after Frederick's departure. From Silesia, Frederick wanted to plan revenge for the Battle of White Mountain, but the Silesian Estates refused to support this project, and he was forced to leave Silesia in early 1621.

Generation 24 (cont.)

1620 pamphlet mocking Frederick's flight from Prague. Contemporary pamphleteers - both Catholic and Protestant - were merciless in their portrayal of Frederick's flight from Prague. After Frederick's Garter was found in Prague, pamphleteers routinely portrayed him with his stockings falling down.

On January 21, 1621, Ferdinand issued a decree against Frederick and Christian, accusing them of breach of peace, supporting rebels, and treason. Ferdinand decreed that Frederick's lands and titles within the Holy Roman Empire were now forfeited. On February 6, 1621, representatives of the Protestant Union met with Ferdinand at Heilbronn to protest, but they soon agreed to support the settlement in the Palatinate, and the Palatinate remained occupied by Spanish troops. At this point, the Protestant Union had essentially ceased to exist.

The Twelve Years' Truce ended on April 9, 1621. On April 14, Frederick joined his wife at The Hague. The Dutch Republic and Frederick signed a contract in which he accepted the support of the Netherlands for the reconquest of his dominions.

In Bohemia, the crushing of the Bohemian Revolt had terrible consequences. Twenty-eight Bohemian nobles were executed at Old Town Hall (Prague) on June 21, 1621, and the heads of twelve of them, along with the hand of Joachim Andreas von Schlick were nailed to the Old Town Tower of Charles Bridge, where they remained for ten years. The elective monarchy was now abolished; the role of the Estates greatly curtailed; and the Letter of Majesty was torn by Ferdinand himself. Only Lutheranism remained tolerated in Bohemia, and in the coming years, the rest of the population would be forcibly re-Catholicized. Bohemia would remain part of the Habsburg Monarchy until 1918.

[edit] Fall of Frederick's ancestral lands, 1621-22

Ernst von Mansfeld (1580-1626), soldier who held on to Frederick's Palatinate inheritance until 1622. In summer 1621, John II, Count Palatine of Zweibrücken, Frederick's former guardian who had served as regent of the Electoral Palatinate when Frederick left for Prague, resigned.

However, Ernst von Mansfeld continued to occupy a portion of the Upper Palatinate and had successfully resisted efforts by Johann Tserclaes, Count of Tilly to dislodge him. Mansfeld crossed into Rhenish Palatinate in early 1622, and on April 21, 1622, Frederick joined Mansfeld there. Frederick attempted to convince other Protestant princes to reconstitute the Protestant Union, but met with limited success. Frederick's cause was boosted by an April 27, 1622 victory over Tilly's forces at the Battle of Wiesloch near Wiesloch, but this boost was short lived. Frederick's forces under the command of Georg Friedrich, Margrave of Baden-Durlach were defeated at the Battle of Wimpfen on May 6, 1622; and then forces under Christian the Younger of Brunswick were soundly defeated at the Battle of Höchst on June 20, 1622.

Frederick was increasingly under Mansfeld's influence at this time, and was growing disillusioned with the Protestant cause. With Frederick's knowledge, Mansfeld raided Darmstadt and captured Louis V, Landgrave of Hesse-Darmstadt and his son Johann as hostages. This was clearly a violation of Imperial law, and cost Frederick whatever remaining sympathy he still had in Europe. During his retreat into Alsace, Mansfeld burned a city and thirty villages.

Heidelberg is taken by the forces of Johann Tserclaes, Count of Tilly (1559-1632) on September 19, 1622. Frederick dismissed Mansfeld after he became convinced he would be unable to reconquer his hereditary lands. Frederick then spent the summer with his uncle, Henri de La Tour d'Auvergne, Duke of Bouillon, in Sedan.

Shortly thereafter, troops under Tilly and Gonzalo Fernández de Córdoba completed the Spanish conquest of the Electoral Palatinate. After an eleven-week siege, Heidelberg fell on September 19, 1622; Mannheim similarly fell on November 5, 1622. Only the British garrison in Frankenthal now held out. After the conquest of Heidelberg, the Protestant churches were closed, the university was closed, and at the request of Maximilian, the great library, the famous Bibliotheca Palatina (3500 manuscripts), was presented as a Thank you gift to Pope Gregory XV for the 620,000 guilders he had provided for financing of the campaigns of the Catholic League.

Generation 24 (cont.)

1623 edict by Ferdinand II, Holy Roman Emperor (1578-1637) awarding Frederick's lands and titles to Maximilian I, Elector of Bavaria (1573-1651). On February 23, 1623, Ferdinand II, Holy Roman Emperor awarded Frederick's electoral title to Maximilian of Bavaria, who now became Maximilian I, Elector of Bavaria. Maximilian was also awarded the conquered territory of Upper Palatinate as a fief. Other territories of the Electoral Palatinate (Parkstein, Weiden in der Oberpfalz, and Peilstein im Mühlviertel) were awarded to Wolfgang William, Count Palatine of Neuburg.

[edit] Exile, 1622-1632

In late 1622 / early 1623, Frederick organized a Palatinate government-in-exile at the Hague. This Palatinate Council was headed by Ludwig Camerarius.

During the negotiations for the Spanish Match, Frederick urged his father-in-law not to go through with the Match.

There were attempts at reconciling Frederick with the emperor in 1624-25 and in 1627, but these came to naught. Frederick was willing to compromise with the emperor, but he wanted the restoration of his lands and electoral title, and the emperor was not inclined to restore these to Frederick. Frederick held out some hope that his lands might be retaken militarily, but these hopes were crushed on August 27, 1626, when the forces of Christian IV of Denmark were crushed by Tilly at the Battle of Lutter.

Frederick left most of the day-to-day business of his government-in-exile to his counselors, although he did take some interest in his finances. Frederick was very stingy in funding his administration, and yet, in order to maintain the dignity of a royal court, he spent vast sums on building and entertainment, quickly blowing through donations from the English and Dutch governments. For example, in 1629, Frederick commissioned Bartholoeus van Bassen to build him a large winter palace in Rhenen. When completed in 1631, this palace had a large central residence, a courtyard, a two-storey main building with two wings projecting to the south, and was surrounded by large gardens. Frederick spent much of his time there in hunting and long walks.

The winter palace constructed for Frederick V at Rhenen between 1629 and 1631. Frederick suffered a personal tragedy on January 17, 1629. He was traveling to Amsterdam to view the Spanish treasure fleet captured by the Dutch West India Company when his boat capsized off the coast of Haarlem. Frederick nearly drowned, and his eldest son, Frederick Henry of the Palatinate did drown (he was only 15 years old). James I of England had been attempting to broker a marriage between Frederick Henry and a Spanish princess that could see the Palatinate returned to the family, but these hopes were dashed by his untimely death. What's more, Frederick was physically damaged from the accident, and would not fully recover for 15 months.

At the Diet of Regensburg (1630), Frederick formally petitioned to be forgiven for having accepted the crown of Bohemia and admitted his wrongdoing. But nothing came of this. In March 1631, Frederick despatched diplomat Sir Robert Anstruther to hold discussions with Ernst Egon VIII, Count of Fürstenberg, president of the Imperial Privy Council, about restoring Frederick's lands, but Frederick died before these could bear any fruit.

[edit] Death, 1632

On July 4, 1630, Gustavus Adolphus of Sweden intervened in the Thirty Years' War. On September 16, 1631, Gustavus Adolphus' forces defeated Tilly's forces at the Battle of Breitenfeld. Tilly was defeated the following year, and Gustavus Adolphus' forces swept into southern Germany. When Oppenheim was captured in December 1631, Frederick believed the time was ripe for him to reestablish himself in the Palatinate, and he left for Heidelberg.

Frederick V, ca. 1630. In February 1632, Frederick met Gustavus Adolphus at Frankfurt, with Gustavus Adolphus paying Frederick full royal honours. However, Gustavus Adolphus was not prepared to offer Frederick support for restoring him in the Palatinate because England and the

Generation 24 (cont.)

Netherlands had not signed off on such a proposal.

Frederick subsequently took part in Gustavus Adolphus' march into Bavaria, and was present for the march in to Munich on May 17, 1632. Upon Frederick's pressing his case with Gustavus Adolphus, Gustavus Adolphus told Frederick that he would accept Frederick's restoration without Dutch / British support only if Frederick would agree to hold the Palatinate as a fief of the King of Sweden. The lands of the Palatinate were simply too important strategically for Gustavus Adolphus to hand them over to Frederick. Gustavus Adolphus also insisted that Frederick would have to agree to establish equal rights for Lutherans in his territories. Frederick refused Gustavus Adolphus' conditions and they parted, with Frederick traveling to Swedish-occupied Mainz, intending to return to The Hague.

Gustavus Adolphus was killed at the Battle of Lützen on November 16, 1632. About this time, the English finally determined to send an expeditionary force to participate in the Thirty Years' War. Unfortunately for Frederick, it was too late. Beginning in October 1632, he had suffered from an infection that got worse in the following weeks. The famed physician Peter Spina was summoned from Darmstadt to Mainz, but nothing could be done for Frederick. Frederick died on the morning of November 29, 1632, of a "pestilential fever".

Frederick's son and heir, Charles Louis was only 15 years old, so Frederick's brother (Charles Louis' uncle) Ludwig Philipp of Pfalz-Simmern-Kaiserslautern served as regent. Frederick's guts were buried at St. Catherine's in Oppenheim and his embalmed body was taken to Frankenthal. With Spanish troops approaching, on June 9, 1635, Ludwig Philipp of Pfalz-Simmern-Kaiserslautern fled to Kaiserslautern with Frederick's body. It is believed that Ludwig Philipp of Pfalz-Simmern-Kaiserslautern transferred Frederick's body to the Sedan in September 1637, but Frederick's final resting place is unknown.

16. John II, Duke of Simmern
8. Frederick III, Elector Palatine
17. Beatrice of Baden
4. Louis VI, Elector Palatine
18. Casimir, Margrave of Brandenburg-Bayreuth
9. Marie of Brandenburg-Kulmbach
19. Susanna of Bavaria
2. Frederick IV, Elector Palatine
20. William II, Landgrave of Hesse
10. Philip I, Landgrave of Hesse
21. Anna of Mecklenburg-Schwerin
5. Elisabeth of Hesse
22. George, Duke of Saxony
11. Christine of Saxony
23. Barbara of Poland
1. Frederick V, Elector Palatine
24. John V, Count of Nassau-Dillenburg
12. William VIII, Count of Nassau-Dillenburg
25. Elizabeth of Hesse-Marburg
6. Prince William I of Orange
26. Bodo VIII, Count of Stolberg-Wernigerode
13. Juliana of Stolberg-Wernigerode
27. Anna of Eppenstein-Königstein-Rochefort
3. Louise Juliana of Nassau
28. Louis of Bourbon, Prince of La Roche-sur-Yon
14. Louis III de Bourbon, Duke of Montpensier
29. Louise de Bourbon, Duchess of Montpensier
7. Charlotte de Bourbon-Montpensier
30. Jean IV de Longwy, Seigneur de Givry-Bar
15. Jacqueline de Longwy
31. Jeanne of Angouleme

Generation 24 (cont.)

[edit] Family and children

He married Elizabeth Stuart, the daughter of James VI of Scotland and of Anne of Denmark in the Chapel Royal, Whitehall on February 14, 1613 and had the following children:

1. Frederick Henry (1614-1629)-(drowned)
2. Charles Louis (1617-1680), became Elector Palatine in 1648
3. Elisabeth (1618-1680)
4. Rupert (1619-1682) of English Civil War fame.
5. Maurice (1620-1652) who also served in the English Civil War.
6. Louise (1622-1709)
7. Louis (1624-1625)
8. Edward (1625-1663)
9. Henrietta Maria (1626-1651)
10. John Philip Frederick (1627-1650)
11. Charlotte (1628-1631)
12. Sophia (1630-1714), married Elector Ernest Augustus of Hanover; heiress of England by the Act of Settlement, 1701
13. Gustavus Adolphus (1632-1641)

[edit] References

Purcell, Brennan C. (2003), *The Winter King: Frederick V of the Palatinate and the Coming of the Thirty Years' War*, London: Ashgate, ISBN 0754634019








Yates, Frances (1972), *The Rosicrucian Enlightenment*, London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, ISBN 0710073801

- 1.^ Zitiert nach Golo Mann: Wallenstein, S. 146M
- 2.^ s. hierzu s. unter Literaturangabe: Berning ... S. 134
- 3.^ Friedrich Schiller: Geschichte des 30jährigen Kriegs, Teil 1
- 4.^ Zitiert nach Peter Bilhöfer in Der Winterkönig. Friedrich von der Pfalz. Bayern und Europa im Zeitalter des Dreißigjährigen Krieges, S. 24 24
- 5.^ Für eine zeitgenössische Darstellung des Einzugs und die Krönung siehe Krönung Friedrichs von der Pfalz zum böhmischen König
- 6.^ Quoted by Wedgwood, p. 94

[edit] External links

A declaration of the causes, for the which, wee Frederick, by the grace of God King Bohemia, Covnt Palatine of the Rhine, Elector of the Sacred Empire, & c. haue accepted of the crowne of Bohemia, and of the countreyes thereunto annexed.

Frederick V Wittelsbach and Elizabeth Stuart had the following children:

- i. FREDERICK HENRY²⁵ WITTELSBACH was born on 01 Jan 1614 in Bohemia, Suffolk, New York, United States. He died on 07 Jan 1629. 
- ii. CHARLES LOUIS WITTELSBACH was born on 22 Dec 1617 in Heidelberg, Heidelberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. He died on 28 Aug 1680 in Westminster, Worcester, Massachusetts, United States. 
- iii. ELISABETH WITTELSBACH was born on 26 Dec 1618 in Heidelberg, Heidelberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. She died in 1680. 
- iv. RUPERT OF THE RHINE WITTELSBACH was born on 17 Dec 1619 in Prague, Prague, Czech Republic. He died on 29 Nov 1682 in Spring Gardens, Middlesex, , England. 
- v. MAURICE WITTELSBACH was born on 17 Dec 1620 in Bohemia, Suffolk, New York, United States. He died on 10 Mar 1654. 
- vi. LOUISE MARIE WITTELSBACH was born on 18 Apr 1622. She died on 11 Feb 1709. 
- vii. EDWARD WITTELSBACH was born on 05 Oct 1625 in 's-Gravenhage, S-Gravenhage, Zuid-Holland, Netherlands. He died on 23 Mar 1663 in France, Lot-et-Garonne, Aquitaine, France. 

Generation 24 (cont.)

47. viii. SOPHIA OF HANOVER WITTELSBACH was born on 13 Oct 1630 in Wassenaer, , Hague, Netherlands. She died on 08 Jun 1714 in Hannover, Stadt Hannover, Niedersachsen, Germany. She met (1) ERNEST AUGUSTUS. He was born on 20 Nov 1629 in Herzberg, Hannover, Niedersachsen, Germany. He died in 1698 in Hannover, Hannover, Niedersachsen, Germany.



Generation 25

46. **THOMAS²⁵ CAMPE** (Thomas²⁴, William²³, Robert²² Kempe, Richard²¹ Kemp, Robert²⁰ Kemp, Bartholomew¹⁹ Kemp, Anne¹⁸ Clifford, John¹⁷ De Clifford, William¹⁶ De Clifford, Lewis¹⁵ Clifford, Roger¹⁴ De Clifford, Robert¹³ De Clifford, Robert¹² De Clifford, Roger¹¹ De Clifford, Roger¹⁰ De Clifford, Roger⁹ De Clifford, Walter⁸ De Clifford, Walter⁷ De Clifford, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born in 1633 in , Essex, , England. He died in 1711 in King George, King George, Virginia, United States. He married Sarah Williamson, daughter of Richard Berners and Lady Phillipa Dalyngruge, in 1653 in Holy Cross, Essex, , England. She was born in 1643 in , Essex, , England. She died in 1715 in Virginia, United States. He married Mary Marshall in 1715 in Westmoreland, Virginia, United States. She was born in 1697 in Westmoreland, Virginia, United States. She died in 1757 in Culpepper, Virginia, United States.



Thomas Campe and Sarah Williamson had the following children:

- i. LAWRENCE²⁶ CAMP was born in 1659 in , Essex, , England.
 - 48. ii. THOMAS CAMP was born in 1661 in Nasing Parish, Essex, , England. He died in 1711 in King Queen, , Virginia, USA. He married Catherine Barron, daughter of Andrew BARRON and Mary EWENS, in 1689 in James City, Virginia, United States. She was born in 1672 in James City, , Virginia, USA. She died in 1715 in King Queen, , Virginia, USA.
 - iii. RICHARD CAMP was born in 1661 in , Essex, , England.
 - iv. NICHOLAS CAMP was born in 1663 in , , , England.
 - v. ANN CAMP was born in 1666.
 - vi. JOHANES CAMP was born in 1667.
 - vii. SARAH CAMP was born in 1668. She died in 1715 in Virginia.
 - viii. RICHARD CAMP was born in 1671.
 - ix. MARY ANNE CAMP was born in 1708 in Richland, , Virginia, USA. She died in 1758.
47. **SOPHIA OF HANOVER²⁵ WITTELSBACH** (Elizabeth²⁴ Stuart, James I²³ Stuart, Henry²² Stuart, Margaret Countess of Lennox²¹ Douglas, Margaret²⁰ Tudor, Elizabeth¹⁹ Plantagenet, Edward IV¹⁸ Plantagenet, Richard¹⁷ Plantagenet, Richard Prince Of¹⁶ England, Edmund of Langley¹⁵ England, Edward¹⁴ King of England III, Edward II¹³ England, Edward I "Longshanks"¹² King of England, Henry¹¹ King of England III, John "Lackland"¹⁰ King of England, Henry⁹ of England II, Matilda of⁸ England, Henry I "Beauclerc"⁷ King of England, "The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 13 Oct 1630 in Wassenaer, , Hague, Netherlands. She died on 08 Jun 1714 in Hannover, Stadt Hannover, Niedersachsen, Germany. She met (1) **ERNEST AUGUSTUS**. He was born on 20 Nov 1629 in Herzberg, Hannover,



Generation 25 (cont.)

Niedersachsen, Germany. He died in 1698 in Hannover, Hannover, Niedersachsen, Germany.

Notes for Sophia of Hanover Wittelsbach:

Sophia of the Palatinate (commonly referred to as Sophia of Hanover; 14 October 1630 - 8 June 1714) was the youngest daughter of Frederick V, Elector Palatine, of the House of Wittelsbach, the "Winter King" of Bohemia, and Elizabeth Stuart. Through the Act of Settlement 1701, an Act of the Westminster Parliament which changed the normal laws of inheritance to the English and Irish thrones, Sophia was declared the heiress presumptive to her first cousin once removed, Queen Anne of England and Ireland (later Queen of Great Britain and Ireland). Sophia was never declared heiress presumptive to Scotland. She would have acceded to Anne's crown, had she not died a few weeks before Anne did. Upon Sophia's death, her son George Louis, Elector of Hanover and Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg, became heir presumptive. Upon Queen Anne's death, he became George I.

Sophia was born in The Hague, where her parents were in exile after being defeated at the Battle of White Mountain. She was the youngest of the five daughters of Frederick V, Elector Palatine, and Elizabeth of Scotland and England. She was brought up in Leiden until moving back to her parents' court at The Hague in 1641. Her mother later suggested she marry their neighbour, the exiled Charles II, but Sophia was not interested in marrying her first cousin, and went to live with her brother, Charles I Louis (the new Elector Palatine, who had recently been restored to his lands) in Herrenhausen in 1650.[2]

In 1657 Sophia's niece Elizabeth Charlotte of the Palatinate came to live with Sophia. Sophia was Elizabeth Charlotte's youngest aunt; the young Elizabeth Charlotte married the only brother of Louis XIV of France in 1671; Elizabeth Charlotte, later known as Madame at court, would write long letters to her aunt describing the court of Louis XIV.

Before her marriage, Sophia, as the daughter of Frederick V, Elector Palatine of the Rhine, was referred to as Sophie, Princess Palatine of the Rhine, or as Sophia of the Palatinate.

On 30 September 1658, Sophia married Ernest Augustus, at Heidelberg, who in 1692 became the first Elector of Brunswick-Lüneburg. Ernst August was a second cousin of Sophia's mother Elizabeth Stuart, as they were both great grandchildren of Christian III of Denmark.

Sophia became a friend and admirer of Gottfried Leibniz while he was a courtier to the House of Brunswick, from 1676 until his death in 1716, and a librarian at Hanover. This friendship resulted in a substantial correspondence, first published in the nineteenth century (Klopp 1973), that reveals Sophia to have been a woman of exceptional intellectual ability and curiosity. She was well read in the works of René Descartes and Baruch Spinoza. She encouraged her husband, brother and sons to read Spinoza and popularized his works at court.⁴

Sophia commissioned significant work on the Herrenhausen Gardens surrounding the palace at Herrenhausen, where she died.

[edit] Motherhood

Sophia had several children. Those who reached adulthood were:

George I of Great Britain (1660-1727)

Friedrich August of Brunswick and Lunenburg, Imperial General, (1661-1691)

Maximilian Wilhelm of Brunswick and Lunenburg, field marshal in the Imperial Army, (1666-1726)

Sophia Charlotte, Queen in Prussia (1668-1705)

Karl Philipp of Brunswick and Lunenburg, colonel in the Imperial Army, (1669-1690)

Generation 25 (cont.)

Christian of Brunswick and Lunenburg, (1671-1703)

Ernst August II of Brunswick and Lunenburg, Duke of York and Albany, became bishop of Osnabrück (1674-1728)

Sophia was absent for almost a year, 1664-5, during a long and convalescent holiday in Italy, but she corresponded regularly with her sons' governess and took a great interest in her sons' upbringing, even more so on her return.[3] After Sophia's tour, she bore Ernest Augustus another four sons and a daughter. In her letters, Sophia describes her son as a responsible, conscientious child who set an example to his younger brothers and sisters.[4]

Sophia was at first against the marriage of her son and Sophia Dorothea of Celle, looking down on Sophia Dorothea's mother (who was not of royal birth) and concerned by Sophia Dorothea's legitimated status, but was eventually won over by the advantages inherent in the marriage.

In September 1700, Sophia met her cousin, King William III of England, at Loo. Just two months before their meeting, Prince William of Denmark and Norway, King William III's nephew and son of the future Queen Anne, died. Given ailing William's reluctance to remarry, inclusion of Sophia in the line of succession was becoming more likely.[6]

A year later, Parliament passed the Act of Settlement 1701 declaring that, in the default of legitimate issue from Anne or William III, the crowns were to settle upon "the most excellent princess Sophia, electress and duchess-dowager of Hanover" and "the heirs of her body, being Protestant". The key excerpt from the Settlement, naming Sophia as heiress presumptive reads:

" Therefore for a further Provision of the Succession of the Crown in the Protestant Line We Your Majesties most dutifull and Loyall Subjects the Lords Spirituall and Temporall and Commons in this present Parliament assembled do beseech Your Majesty that it may be enacted and declared and be it enacted and declared by the Kings most Excellent Majesty by and with the Advice and Consent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall and Commons in this present Parliament assembled and by the Authority of the same That the most Excellent Princess Sophia Electress and Dutchess Dowager of Hannover Daughter of the most Excellent Princess Elizabeth late Queen of Bohemia Daughter of our late Sovereign Lord King James the First of happy Memory be and is hereby declared to be the next in Succession in the Protestant Line to the Imperiall Crown and Dignity of the forsaid Realms of England France and Ireland with the Dominions and Territories thereunto belonging after His Majesty and the Princess Anne of Denmark and in Default of Issue of the said Princess Anne and of His Majesty respectively. "

Sophia was made heiress presumptive for the purpose of cutting off any claim by the Catholic James Francis Edward Stuart, who would otherwise have become James III & VIII, as well as denying the throne to many other Catholics and spouses of Catholics who held a claim. The act restricts the British throne to the "Protestant heirs" of Sophia of Hanover who have never been Catholic and who have never married a Catholic. Some British politicians attempted several times to bring Sophia to England in order to enable her to immediately assume the government in the event of Anne's death. It was also argued that such a course was necessary to ensure Sophia's succession, for Anne's Roman Catholic half-brother was significantly closer to London than Sophia. The electress was eager to move to London[7] , but the proposal was denied, as such action would mortally offend Anne who was strongly opposed to a rival court in her kingdom. Anne might have been aware that Sophia, who was active and lively despite her old age, could cut a better figure than herself.[8] Sophia was completely uncertain of what would happen after Anne's death, saying: "What Parliament does one day, it undoes the next." [9]

When the law was passed in 1701, Sophia (age 71), five of her children (ages 35 to 41), and three legitimate grandchildren (ages 14 to 18) were alive. Although Sophia was








Generation 25 (cont.)

in her seventy-first year, older than Anne by thirty-five years, she was very fit and healthy, and invested time and energy in securing the succession either for herself or her son.[10] Currently, there are more than 5,000 legitimate descendants of Sophia, although not all are in the line of succession. The Sophia Naturalization Act 1705 granted the right of British nationality to Sophia's non-Catholic descendants;[11][12] the Act was repealed by the British Nationality Act 1948.

Although considerably older than Queen Anne, Sophia enjoyed much better health. In June 1714, Sophia was walking in the gardens of Herrenhausen when she ran to shelter from a sudden downpour of rain and collapsed and died, aged 83.[2] Just a few weeks later, Anne died at the age of forty-nine, so Sophia came near to inheriting the British throne; and if she had done so, she would have been the oldest person to become British monarch.

Upon Sophia's death, her eldest son Elector Georg Ludwig of Hanover (1660-1727) became heir presumptive in her place, and weeks later, succeeded Queen Anne as George I. Sophia's daughter Sophia Charlotte of Hanover (1668-1705) married Frederick I of Prussia, from whom the later Prussian kings and German emperors descend. The connection between the German emperors and the British royal family, which was renewed by several marriages in future generations, would become an issue during World War I.

Sophia of Hanover Wittelsbach had the following children:

- i. FREDERICK AUGUSTUS²⁶ HANOVER was born on 03 Oct 1661 in Hannover, Stadt Hannover, Niedersachsen, Germany. He died on 30 Dec 1690 in Sankt Georgen, Siebenburgen, Romania. 
- ii. MAXIMILIAN WILHELM HANOVER was born on 13 Dec 1666 in Hannover, Stadt Hannover, Niedersachsen, Germany. He died on 27 Jul 1726 in Wien, Wien, Vienna, Austria. 
- iii. SON HANOVER TWIN was born on 13 Dec 1666 in Hannover, Stadt Hannover, Niedersachsen, Germany. 
- iv. SOPHIA CHARLOTTE HANOVER was born on 20 Oct 1668 in Hannover, Stadt Hannover, Niedersachsen, Germany. She died on 01 Feb 1704 in Hannover, Hannover, Niedersachsen, Germany. 
- v. CHARLES PHILIP HANOVER was born on 13 Oct 1669 in Hannover, Stadt Hannover, Niedersachsen, Germany. He died on 01 Jan 1690 in Sankt Georgen, Siebenburgen, Romania. 
- vi. CHRISTIAN HANOVER was born on 19 Sep 1671 in Hannover, Hannover, Niedersachsen, Germany. He died on 31 Jul 1703 in French, , Lafayette, France. 
- vii. ERNEST AUGUSTUS HANOVER was born on 07 Sep 1674 in Hannover, Stadt Hannover, Niedersachsen, Germany. He died on 14 Aug 1728 in Hannover, Stadt Hannover, Niedersachsen, Germany. 

Notes for Ernest Augustus:

Ernest Augustus I (5 June 1771 - 18 November 1851) was King of Hanover from 1837, and from 1799 1st Duke of Cumberland and Teviotdale in the Peerage of Great Britain and 1st Earl of Armagh in the Peerage of Ireland. He was the fifth son and eighth child of King George III of the United Kingdom and Charlotte of Mecklenburg-Strelitz.

Ernest had a short military career, during which he received disfiguring wounds to the face. After the Napoleonic Wars ended, he married against the wishes of his mother, Queen Charlotte (his father was by then mad). After the death of Princess Charlotte of Wales in childbirth in 1817, there was some chance of Ernest, or at least his offspring, succeeding to the British throne, since he was the senior male who was both married and not estranged from his wife. However, both of his unmarried other brothers quickly married, and his next-older brother, Prince Edward, Duke of Kent and Strathearn, would father the eventual heir, Princess Victoria of Kent.

Generation 25 (cont.)

Ernest had an unpleasant reputation, due to his appearance, and due to his extreme Toryism and to persistent rumours (reputedly spread by his political foes) that he had murdered his valet and had fathered a son by his sister. In spite of these disabilities, he was constant in attendance in the House of Lords and was of considerable influence there.

Upon the death of his older brother William IV on 20 June 1837, he ascended the Hanoverian throne as senior male heir because Queen Victoria could not inherit under Salic Law that governed in the Germanic states dating back to the Holy Roman Empire. As Hanover's first monarch to reside in the Kingdom since George I, he had a generally successful fourteen-year reign, though he excited controversy when he dismissed the Göttingen Seven, professors who protested against his policies, from their positions.

Ernest Augustus was born at Buckingham House, now part of Buckingham Palace. He received tutoring at home before proceeding to the University of Göttingen in Germany in summer 1786 along with his younger brothers, Prince Adolphus and Prince Augustus. Ernest Augustus was christened on 1 July 1771, by Frederick Cornwallis, The Archbishop of Canterbury, in the Great Council Chamber at St. James's Palace. His godparents were Duke Ernst of Mecklenburg (his maternal uncle), Prince Moritz of Saxe-Gotha-Altenburg (his paternal great-uncle, for whom The Earl of Hertford, Lord Chamberlain, stood proxy) and The Hereditary Princess of Hesse-Cassel (his paternal first cousin once-removed by marriage, for whom The Countess of Egremont, Lady of the Bedchamber to The Queen, stood proxy).

In 1791, he and Prince Adolphus went to Hanover to receive military training under the supervision of Field Marshal von Freytag. He learned cavalry drill and tactics under Captain von Linsinger of the Queen's Light Dragoons. He proved to be an excellent horseman and good shot, despite his nearsightedness. After only two months of training, von Freytag was so impressed by the prince's progress that he gave him a place with the cavalry as captain. The King, also impressed by his son's prowess, allowed him to remain.

In March 1792, the Army officially commissioned Prince Ernest Augustus with the rank of colonel in the 9th Hanoverian Light Dragoons. The following year, he gained the command of the 1st Brigade of Cavalry. He served in Flanders during 1793-95 in the War of the First Coalition, under his elder brother the Duke of York, then commander of the combined British, Hanoverian and Austrian forces. During the Battle of Tourcoing (Battle of Cayghem) (18 May 1794) his left arm was injured by a passing cannonball, and when the sight of his left eye failed later on, he blamed the cannonball. Doctors, however, blamed 'a tumour', and it is significant that his son went blind at 13. Prince Ernest returned to Britain for the first time since 1786 to convalesce. He returned to the continent the following year, and commanded the rear guard, which saw sharp action during the British army's retreat through the Netherlands. The Duke of York had reduced him to command of a mere regiment, at which he complained bitterly to the Prince of Wales. However, his royal status and general military competence won him promotion to lieutenant general in 1798 and to general in 1803. On 29 March 1813, he became a field marshal. He served as honorary colonel of the 15th (The King's) Regiment of (Light) Dragoons (Hussars) from 1801 to 1827 and as colonel of the Royal Horse Guards from 1827 to 1830.

On 29 August 1799, George III created Prince Ernest Augustus Duke of Cumberland and Teviotdale and Earl of Armagh. The Duke of Cumberland became a Knight of the Garter in 1786. His elder brother, the Prince Regent (later King George IV), created him a Knight Grand Cross of the Order of the Bath in 1815. In 1831, the Duke of Cumberland became a Knight of St. Patrick. Finally, upon the death of his older brother William IV on 20 June 1837, he ascended to the Hanoverian throne because Queen Victoria could not inherit under Salic Law that governed in the German states, and he became Sovereign and Grand Master of the Royal Guelphic Order.

On 29 May 1815, the Duke of Cumberland married his first cousin, Frederica (2 March 1778 - 29 June 1841), the daughter of Charles II, Grand Duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz. By 1815 Frederica was the widow of both Prince Louis of Prussia and Friedrich Wilhelm, Prince of Solms-Braunfels.

Frederica's second marriage to Friedrich had not been a success, indeed the Duke of Cumberland

Generation 25 (cont.)

and Frederica had fallen in love in 1813. Prince Friedrich had agreed to a divorce. However, Friedrich's death in 1814 conveniently removed the necessity for divorce-in fact, some considered the death too convenient, suspecting the Princess of poisoning her husband.[2] Queen Charlotte opposed the marriage, even though her future daughter-in-law was also her niece. Queen Charlotte refused to attend the wedding and advised her son to live outside of England with the Duchess. From her first two marriages, the new Duchess of Cumberland had eight children; from her marriage to Ernest, she had a further three children, only one of whom survived - a son, who would become George V of Hanover.

At the time of the Duke's marriage in 1815, it seemed to have little dynastic significance to Britain. Princess Charlotte of Wales, only child of the Prince Regent, was the King's only legitimate grandchild, but was expected to have children who would secure the British succession, especially after she married Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld. Both the Prince Regent and the next brother Frederick, Duke of York were married but estranged from their wives, while the next two brothers, William, Duke of Clarence and Edward, Duke of Kent, were unmarried. Ernest's marriage seemed to have at most dynastic significance only for Hanover-then as always an afterthought for Britain.

On 6 November 1817, Princess Charlotte died after delivering a stillborn son. King George was left with twelve surviving children, and no surviving legitimate grandchildren. Most of the unmarried royal dukes hurriedly sought out suitable brides and hastened to the altar, hoping to father the heir to the throne.

In 1820, the King died, followed just days later by the Duke of Kent, who left behind him a daughter, Princess Victoria of Kent. The Duke of Clarence's offspring died in infancy, while the two oldest brothers refused to remarry even when freed of their estranged wives by death. When the Duke of York died in 1827, only the King (George IV), the Duke of Clarence, and Princess Victoria stood between Ernest and the British throne, and only the first two between Ernest and the Hanoverian crown.

The Duke of Cumberland had a reputation amongst some people as one of the least pleasant of the sons of George III. Politically an extreme Tory, he opposed the 1828 Catholic Emancipation Bill proposed by the government of the Prime Minister, the Duke of Wellington. He was a founding member of the Orange Order - one of the first Orange Lodges formed bears his signature on their warrant. He also opposed the 1832 Reform Bill.

The Duke spent many of his middle years in the House of Lords, where he was assiduous in his attendance. Noted a contemporary observer, "He is literally the door-keeper of course excepted-the first man in the House, and the last out of it. And this not merely generally, but every night . . ." [3] The observer noted that the Duke was not noted for his oratory (delivering no speech longer than five minutes) and had a voice that was difficult to understand, though noting "his manner is most mild and conciliatory." [4] He went on to denigrate the Duke's intellect and influence, though noting that the Duke had indirect influence over several members, and concluding, "he is by no means so bad a tactician as his opponents suppose." [5]

Rumour strongly suggested that he had murdered his valet De Sellis, in 1810 at Kensington Palace, although the accepted version, as found by a coroner's verdict, is that the valet had attempted to assassinate him and then had cut his own throat. Other horrific stories told about the Duke included rumours of incestuous relations with Princess Sophia, his sister. He is also alleged to have made an indecent assault on Sarah, Lady Lyndhurst, the wife of Lord Lyndhurst, three-times Lord Chancellor. Many of these tales are attributed by historians to Whig politicians attempting, with some success, to discredit him.

A recent biography, *Wicked Ernest*, suggests that Cumberland did indeed murder his valet and had a son by his sister. Other historians have not taken this position.

The Chartist Ernest Jones claimed that his father, who was an officer in Cumberland's household, knew that the Duke had murdered his valet, and had participated in the cover-up.

Generation 25 (cont.)

On 20 June 1837, King William IV died. The throne of the United Kingdom passed to the most senior legitimate line, that of the late Duke of Kent (the fourth son of George III), and so passed to Prince Edward's only child, Victoria. However, Salic Law applied in Hanover and required a male heir, meaning that the Duke of Cumberland (the fifth son of George III), became King of Hanover. The royal houses of Hanover and the United Kingdom were thereby separated.

Ernest Augustus was, however, the Heir Presumptive of his niece from 20 June 1837 until 21 November 1840. On that date came the birth of his grandniece Princess Victoria, Princess Royal who became Heiress Presumptive in his place. Because of the likelihood Ernest would be overseas if he succeeded to the English throne, an act was passed allowing regal powers to be exercised through a council of high officials until he could reach England.

[edit] Domestic affairs

Ernest Augustus portraitOn 28 June 1837, King Ernst entered his new domain, passing under a triumphal arch. For the first time in living memory (Hanover had received only one Royal visit, in 1821, in the preceding 82 years), Hanover would have a ruling monarch in residence.

One matter to which the King gave his early attention was the constitution. Hanover had received its first constitution, granted by the Prince Regent, in 1819; this did little more than denote Hanover's change from an Electorate to a Kingdom, granted by the Congress of Vienna. The Duke of Cambridge, as King William's viceroy in Hanover, recommended a thorough reorganization of the Hanoverian government. William IV had given his consent to a new constitution in 1833; the Duke of Cumberland's consent was neither asked nor received.

On taking the throne, King Ernst was advised by a Hanoverian lawyer, Baron George Frederick de Falcke, that the constitution was subject to challenge for failure to obtain the then-heir presumptive's consent. King Ernst convened a panel of jurists, who upheld von Falcke's position. In November 1837, the King issued a patent, declaring the constitution void, but upholding all laws passed under it. Elections to the Estates of Hanover would continue as before 1833.

In carrying the King's Patent into effect, the Cabinet required all officeholders (including university professors) to renew their oaths of allegiance to the King. Seven professors at Göttingen University, which was inside the Kingdom, refused to take the oaths, and agitated for others to protest against the King's decree. Since they did not take the oaths, the seven lost their positions, and the King expelled three (including Jacob Grimm, one of the two Brothers Grimm) from Hanover. Only one of the seven was a citizen of Hanover and that one was not expelled. In the final years of the King's reign, the three were invited to return.

The King's actions appeared to have caused little public protest in the Kingdom, perhaps because the net effect of the decree was to cause a reduction in taxes. He was, however, criticized in England and elsewhere. The King received a deputation of Göttingen citizens, who, fearing student unrest, applauded the dismissals.

The King took great interest in plans to modernize the country. His support led to modern sanitation in the city, modern gas lighting, and the development of a new residential quarter. He had the plans altered in 1841, after Queen Frederica's death, to leave standing the Altes Palais, where the two had lived since arriving in Hanover. His interest in and support of the railroads led to Hanover becoming a major rail junction, much to the nation's benefit.

The King proved to be a conscientious worker, rarely leaving the country, and proved to be popular. Hanover was little affected by the revolutions of 1848 - a few small disturbances were put down by the cavalry without bloodshed. Afterwards, the King granted a new constitution.

[edit] Relations with Britain

"To Hanover" token or "Cumberland Jack" depicting King Ernest AugustusErnest Augustus is supposed to have asked the advice of the Duke of Wellington as to what course he should take after Victoria's accession, with Wellington supposedly saying "Go before you are pelted out." [6]

Generation 25 (cont.)

One measure of the new King of Hanover's unpopularity in Britain is the fact that "To Hanover" tokens, showing the new King riding off to his new domain on one side, and with Victoria on the other, were soon struck, and continued to be struck (mostly as game pieces) for most of the rest of the century.[1]

One decision the new King had was whether, in his capacity as Duke of Cumberland, to swear allegiance to Victoria in the House of Lords. Lord Cottenham, the Lord Chancellor, is supposed to have stated that he would refuse to administer the Oath of Allegiance to the King, as a foreign Sovereign. In point of fact, the King appeared in the House of Lords, before his departure for Hanover, and subscribed to the Oath before the Chief Clerk as a matter of routine.

Almost immediately upon going to Hanover, the King became involved in a dispute with his niece. Victoria, wishing to have her mother near her-but not too near her-asked the King to give up his apartments at St. James's Palace in favour of the Duchess of Kent. The King, wishing to retain apartments in London in anticipation of frequent visits to England, and reluctant to give way in favour of a woman who had frequently fought with his brother, King William, declined, and Victoria angrily engaged a house for her mother. At a time when the young Queen was trying to pay off her father's debts, she saw this as unnecessary expense. Her ill-feeling towards the King increased when the King refused, and advised his two surviving brothers to similarly refuse, to give precedence to Prince Albert, on the grounds that standing of the various Royal Families had been settled at the Congress of Vienna, and the King of Hanover should not have to yield to one whom the King described as a "paper Royal Highness". While Prince Albert was given precedence next the Queen, this only applied in the United Kingdom, not elsewhere in Europe.

Statue of Ernest Augustus I in front of the Hannover HauptbahnhofMatters came to a head when the King returned for what would prove to be his only visit to England as King, in 1843. He was welcomed warmly, everywhere but at the Palace.[7] At the wedding of Princess Augusta of Cambridge, he attempted to insist on a superior place to that of Prince Albert. The fifty-years-younger prince settled things with what Albert described as a "strong push", and carefully wrote his name on the certificate under the Queen's, so close to his wife's as to leave no space for the King's signature. The King apparently held no grudge, as he invited the Prince for a stroll in the park. When Albert demurred on the grounds that they might be jostled by crowds, the King replied, "When I lived here I was quite as unpopular as you are and they never bothered me."

During his visit, the King found time to take his place as Duke of Cumberland in the House of Lords, stating that he would not participate in any debates, unless the Devil prompted him.

The monarchs engaged in one more battle - over jewels left by Queen Charlotte. Victoria, who possessed them, took the position that they belonged to the English Crown; the King, that they were to go to the male heir, that is, himself. The matter was arbitrated, and just as the arbitrators were about to announce a decision in Hanover's favour, one of the arbitrators died, voiding the decision. Despite the King's request for a new panel, Victoria refused to permit one during the King's lifetime, and took every opportunity to wear the jewels, causing the King to fume, "The little Queen looked very fine, I hear, loaded down with my diamonds." The King's son and heir, King George V, pressed the matter, and in 1858, after another decision in Hanover's favour, the jewels were turned over to the Hanoverian ambassador.

The King made a point of welcoming English visitors, and when one English lady told him that she had been lost in the city, the King denied that this was possible, as "the whole country is no larger than a fourpenny bit.

Ernest Augustus and Sophia of Hanover Wittelsbach had the following child:

49. i. KING GEORGE I²⁶ HANOVER was born on 28 May 1660 in Hannover, Stadt Hannover, Niedersachsen, Germany. He died on 11 Jun 1727 in Hannover, Stadt Hannover, Niedersachsen, Germany. He married Sophia Dorothea on 21 Nov 1682 in Celle,Hannover,,Prussia. She was born on 10 Sep 1666 in Celle,Hannover,,Prussia. She died on 13 Nov 1726 in Schloss



Generation 25 (cont.)

Ahlden,Hannover,,Prussia.

Generation 26

48. **THOMAS²⁶ CAMP** (Thomas²⁵ Campe, Thomas²⁴ Campe, William²³ Campe, Robert²² Kempe, Richard²¹ Kemp, Robert²⁰ Kemp, Bartholomew¹⁹ Kemp, Anne¹⁸ Clifford, John¹⁷ De Clifford, William¹⁶ De Clifford, Lewis¹⁵ Clifford, Roger¹⁴ De Clifford, Robert¹³ De Clifford, Robert¹² De Clifford, Roger¹¹ De Clifford, Roger¹⁰ De Clifford, Roger⁹ De Clifford, Walter⁸ De Clifford, Walter⁷ De Clifford, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born in 1661 in Nasing Parish, Essex, , England. He died in 1711 in King Queen, , Virginia, USA. He married Catherine Barron, daughter of Andrew BARRON and Mary EWENS, in 1689 in James City, Virginia, United States. She was born in 1672 in James City, , Virginia, USA. She died in 1715 in King Queen, , Virginia, USA.



Thomas Camp and Catherine Barron had the following children:

50. i. **THOMAS²⁷ CAMP** was born in 1691 in , King Queen, Virginia, USA. He died in 1751 in , Culpepper, Virginia, USA. He married Mary Ida Marshall, daughter of Thomas Marshall and Martha Sherwood, in 1715 in , Westmoreland, Virginia, USA. She was born in 1697 in , Westmoreland, Virginia, USA. She died in 1757 in , Culpepper, Virginia, USA.
- ii. **MARY CAMP** was born in 1708 in King and Queen, Virginia, United States. She died in 1758 in North Farnham Parish, Richmond, Virginia, United States.
- iii. **JOHN CAMP** was born in 1719 in King and Queen, Virginia, United States. He died in 1784 in Halifax, Halifax, Virginia, United States.
- iv. **THOMAS KEMP** was born in 1811 in Sithney, Cornwall, , England.
- v. **THOMAS KEMP** was born in 1811 in Sithney, Cornwall, , England.
49. **KING GEORGE I²⁶ HANOVER** (Sophia of Hanover²⁵ Wittelsbach, Elizabeth²⁴ Stuart, James I²³ Stuart, Henry²² Stuart, Margaret Countess of Lennox²¹ Douglas, Margaret²⁰ Tudor, Elizabeth¹⁹ Plantagenet, Edward IV¹⁸ Plantagenet, Richard¹⁷ Plantagenet, Richard Prince Of¹⁶ England, Edmund of Langley¹⁵ England, Edward¹⁴ King of England III, Edward II¹³ England, Edward I "Longshanks"¹² King of England, Henry¹¹ King of England III, John "Lackland"¹⁰ King of England, Henry⁹ of England II, Matilda of⁸ England, Henry I "Beauclerc"⁷ King of England, "The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 28 May 1660 in Hannover, Stadt Hannover, Niedersachsen, Germany. He died on 11 Jun 1727 in Hannover, Stadt Hannover, Niedersachsen, Germany. He married Sophia Dorothea on 21 Nov 1682 in Celle,Hannover,,Prussia. She was born on 10 Sep 1666 in Celle,Hannover,,Prussia. She died on 13 Nov 1726 in Schloss Ahlden,Hannover,,Prussia.



Notes for King George I Hanover:

George I (George Louis; German: Georg Ludwig; 28 May 1660 - 11 June 1727) was King of Great Britain and Ireland from 1 August 1714 until his death, and ruler of Hanover in the Holy Roman Empire from 1698.

George was born in Lower Saxony, in what is now Germany, and eventually inherited the title and lands of the Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg. A succession of European wars expanded his German domains during his lifetime, and in 1708 he was ratified as prince-elector of Hanover. At the age of 54, after the death of Queen Anne of Great Britain, George ascended the British throne as the first monarch of the House of Hanover. Although over fifty Catholics bore closer blood relationships to Anne, the Act of Settlement 1701 prohibited Catholics from inheriting the British throne. George,

Generation 26 (cont.)

however, was Anne's closest living Protestant relative. In reaction, the Jacobites attempted to depose George and replace him with Anne's Catholic half-brother, James Francis Edward Stuart, but their attempts failed.

During George's reign the powers of the monarchy diminished and Britain began a transition to the modern system of cabinet government led by a prime minister. Towards the end of his reign, actual power was held by Sir Robert Walpole, Great Britain's first de facto prime minister. George died on a trip to his native Hanover, where he was buried.

George was born on 28 May 1660 in Osnabrück, then part of the Holy Roman Empire. He was the eldest son of Ernest Augustus, Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg, and his wife, Sophia of the Rhineland Palatinate. Sophia was the granddaughter of King James I of England through her mother, Elizabeth of Bohemia.[2]

For the first year of his life, George was the only heir to his father's and three childless uncles' German territories. In 1661 George's brother, Frederick Augustus, was born and the two boys (known as Görgen and Gustchen within the family) were brought up together. Their mother was absent for almost a year (1664-5) during a long convalescent holiday in Italy, but she corresponded regularly with her sons' governess and took a great interest in her sons' upbringing, even more so on her return.[3] After Sophia's tour she bore Ernest Augustus another four sons and a daughter. In her letters Sophia describes George as a responsible, conscientious child who set an example to his younger brothers and sisters.[4]

By 1675 George's eldest uncle had died without issue, but his remaining two uncles had married, putting George's inheritance in jeopardy as his uncles' estates might pass to their own sons, if they had any, instead of to George. George's father had taken him hunting and riding, and introduced him to military matters; mindful of his uncertain future, Ernest Augustus took the fifteen year old George on campaign in the Franco-Dutch War with the deliberate purpose of testing and training his son in battle.[5]

In 1679 another uncle died unexpectedly without sons and Ernest Augustus became reigning Duke of Calenberg-Göttingen, with his capital at Hanover. George's surviving uncle, George William of Celle, had married his mistress in order to legitimize his only daughter, Sophia Dorothea of Celle, but looked unlikely to have any further children. Under Salic law, where inheritance of territory was restricted to the male line, the succession of George and his brothers to his father's and uncle's territories now seemed secure. In 1682, the family agreed to adopt the principle of primogeniture, meaning George would inherit all the territory and not have to share it with his brothers.

The same year, George married his first cousin, Sophia Dorothea of Celle, thereby securing additional incomes that would have been outside Salic laws requiring male inheritance. The marriage of state was arranged primarily as it ensured a healthy annual income and assisted the eventual unification of Hanover and Celle. His mother was at first against the marriage because she looked down on Sophia Dorothea's mother (who was not of royal birth), and because she was concerned by Sophia Dorothea's legitimated status. However, she was eventually won over by the advantages inherent in the marriage.[7]

In 1683, George and his brother, Frederick Augustus, served in the Great Turkish War at the Battle of Vienna, and Sophia Dorothea bore George a son, George Augustus. The following year Frederick Augustus was informed of the adoption of primogeniture, meaning he would no longer receive part of his father's territory as he had expected. It led to a breach between father and son, and between the brothers, that lasted until Frederick Augustus's death in battle in 1690. With the imminent formation of a single Hanoverian state, and the Hanoverians' continuing contributions to the Empire's wars, Ernest Augustus was made an Elector of the Holy Roman Empire in 1692. George's prospects were now better than ever as the sole heir to his father's electorate and his

Generation 26 (cont.)

uncle's duchy.[8]

Sophia Dorothea had a second child, a daughter named after her, in 1687 but there were no other pregnancies. The couple became estranged-George preferred the company of his mistress, Melusine von der Schulenburg, by whom he had two daughters in 1692 and 1693;[9] and Sophia Dorothea, meanwhile, had her own romance with the Swedish Count Philip Christoph von Königsmarck. Threatened with the scandal of an elopement, the Hanoverian court, including George's brothers and Sophia, urged the lovers to desist, but to no avail. According to diplomatic sources from Hanover's enemies, in July 1694 the count was killed, possibly with the connivance of George, and his body thrown into the river Leine weighted with stones. The murder was claimed to have been committed by four of Ernest Augustus's courtiers, one of whom (Don Nicolò Montalbano) was paid the enormous sum of 150,000 thalers, which was about one hundred times the annual salary of the highest paid minister.[10] Later rumours supposed that Königsmarck was hacked to pieces and buried beneath the Hanover palace floorboards.[11] However, sources in Hanover itself, including Sophia, denied any knowledge of Königsmarck's whereabouts.[10]

George's marriage to Sophia Dorothea was dissolved, not on the grounds that either of them had committed adultery, but on the grounds that Sophia Dorothea had abandoned her husband. With the concurrence of her father, George had Sophia Dorothea imprisoned in the Castle of Ahlden in her native Celle, where she stayed until she died more than thirty years later. She was denied access to her children and father, forbidden to remarry and only allowed to walk unaccompanied within the castle courtyard. She was, however, endowed with an income, establishment, and servants, and was allowed to ride in a carriage outside her castle, albeit under supervision.

Ernest Augustus died on 23 January 1698 leaving all of his territories to George with the exception of the Prince-Bishopric of Osnabrück, an office he had held since 1661.[13] George thus became Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg (also known as Hanover, after its capital) as well as Archbannerbearer and a Prince-Elector of the Holy Roman Empire.[14] His court in Hanover was graced by many cultural icons such as the mathematician Gottfried Leibniz and the composer Georg Friederich Händel.

Shortly after George's accession to his paternal dukedom Prince William, Duke of Gloucester, the second-in-line to the English and Scottish thrones, died. The Parliament of England passed the Act of Settlement 1701 whereunder George's mother, Sophia, was designated heir to the English throne if the then reigning monarch (William III) and his sister-in-law, Princess Anne of Denmark (later Queen Anne) died without surviving issue. The succession was so designed because Sophia was the closest Protestant relative of the British Royal Family; fifty-six Catholics with superior hereditary claims were bypassed.[15] The likelihood of any of them converting to Protestantism for the sake of the succession was remote; some had already refused.[16]

In August 1701 George was invested with the Order of the Garter and, within six weeks, the nearest Catholic claimant to the throne of England, ex-King James II, died. William III died the following March and Sophia became heir presumptive to the new Queen of England, Anne. Sophia was in her seventy-first year, older than Anne by thirty-five years, but she was very fit and healthy and invested time and energy in securing the succession either for herself or her son.[17] However, it was George who understood the complexities of English politics and constitutional law, which required further acts in 1705 to naturalize Sophia and her heirs as English citizens, and detail arrangements for the transfer of power through a Regency Council.[18] The same year George's surviving uncle died and he inherited further German dominions: Lüneberg-Grubenhagen centred at Celle.

Shortly after George's accession in Hanover the War of the Spanish Succession broke out. At issue was the right of Philip, the grandson of the French King Louis XIV, to succeed to the Spanish throne under the terms of King Charles II of Spain's will. The

Generation 26 (cont.)

Holy Roman Empire, the United Provinces, England, Hanover and many other German states opposed Philip's right to succeed because they feared that France would become too powerful if it also controlled Spain. As part of the war effort George invaded his neighbouring state, Brunswick-Wolfenbützel, which was pro-French, writing out some of the battle orders himself. The invasion succeeded with few lives lost, and as a reward the Hanoverian claim to Saxony-Lauenburg, which George's uncle had invaded and annexed on the death of its ruler several years before, was recognised by the British and Dutch.[20]

In 1706, the Elector of Bavaria was deprived of his offices and titles for siding with France against the Empire. The following year George was made Imperial Field Marshal in command of the Empire's army stationed along the Rhine. His tenure was not altogether successful partly because he was deceived by his ally, John Churchill, 1st Duke of Marlborough, into a diversionary attack, and partly because the Emperor Joseph appropriated the funds necessary for George's campaign for his own use. Despite this the German princes knew, or at least thought, that he had acquitted himself well. In 1708 they formally confirmed George's position as a Prince-Elector in recognition of, or because of, his service. George did not hold Marlborough's actions against him which he understood were part of a plan to lure French forces from the main attack.[21]

In 1709, George resigned as Field Marshal, never to go on active service again, and in 1710 was conferred the dignity of Archtreasurer of the Empire,[22] formerly held by the Elector Palatine-the absence of the Elector of Bavaria allowed a reshuffling of offices.[23] In 1711 the Emperor Joseph died which threatened to destroy the balance of power in the opposite direction, so the war ended in 1713 with the ratification of the Treaty of Utrecht. Philip was allowed to succeed to the Spanish throne but he was removed from the line of succession to the French throne, and the Elector of Bavaria was restored.

Though both England and Scotland recognised Anne as their Queen, only the English Parliament had settled on Sophia, Electress of Hanover, as the heir. The Estates of Scotland (the Scottish Parliament) had not yet formally settled the question over who would succeed to the Scottish throne on Anne's death. In 1703 the Estates passed a bill that declared that their selection for Queen Anne's successor would not be the same individual as the successor to the English throne, unless England granted full freedom of trade to Scottish merchants in England and its colonies. At first Royal Assent was withheld but the following year Anne capitulated to the wishes of the Estates and assent was granted to the bill, which became the Act of Security 1704. In response the English Parliament passed measures which threatened to restrict Anglo-Scottish trade and cripple the Scottish economy if the Estates did not agree to the Hanoverian succession.[24][25] Eventually, in 1707, both Parliaments agreed on an Act of Union which united England and Scotland into a single political entity, the Kingdom of Great Britain, and established the rules of succession as laid down by the Act of Settlement 1701.[26] The union created the largest free trade area in eighteenth century Europe.[27]

George's mother, the Electress Sophia, died on 28 May 1714[28] at the age of 83. She had collapsed after rushing to shelter from a shower of rain in Herrenhausen gardens. George was now Queen Anne's direct heir. He swiftly revised the membership of the Regency Council that would take power after Anne's death, as it was known that Anne's health was failing and politicians in Britain were jostling for power.[29] She suffered a stroke, which left her unable to speak and died on 1 August. The list of regents was opened, the members sworn in, and George was proclaimed King of Great Britain and Ireland.[30] Partly due to contrary winds, which kept him in The Hague awaiting passage,[31] he did not arrive in Britain until 18 September. George was crowned at Westminster Abbey on 20 October.

George mainly lived in Great Britain after 1714 though he visited his home in Hanover

Generation 26 (cont.)

in 1716, 1719, 1720, 1723 and 1725.[32] in total George spent about one fifth of his reign as King in Germany.[33] A clause in the Act of Settlement that forbade the British monarch from leaving the country without Parliament's permission was unanimously repealed in 1716.[34] During all but the first of the King's absences power was vested in a Regency Council rather than his son, George Augustus, Prince of Wales.[35]

Within a year of George's accession the Whigs won an overwhelming victory in the general election of 1715. Several members of the defeated Tory Party sympathised with the Jacobites, and some disgruntled Tories sided with a Jacobite rebellion which became known as "The Fifteen". The Jacobites sought to put Anne's Catholic half-brother, James (whom they called "James III" and who was known to his opponents as the "Pretender"), on the Throne. The Pretender's supporters, led by Lord Mar, an embittered Scottish nobleman who had previously supported the "Glorious Revolution", instigated rebellion in Scotland where support for Jacobitism was stronger than in England. "The Fifteen", however, was a dismal failure; Lord Mar's battle plans were poor, and the Pretender arrived late with too little money and too few arms. By the end of the year the rebellion had all but collapsed. Faced with impending defeat, Lord Mar and the Pretender fled to France in February 1716. After the rebellion was defeated, although there were some executions and forfeitures, George acted to moderate the Government's response, showed leniency, and spent the income from the forfeited estates on schools for Scotland and paying off part of the national debt.[36]

George's distrust of the Tories aided the passing of power to the Whigs.[37] Whig dominance would grow to be so great under George that the Tories would not return to power for another half-century. After the election, the Whig-dominated Parliament passed the Septennial Act 1715, which extended the maximum duration of Parliament to seven years (although it could be dissolved earlier by the Sovereign).[38] Thus Whigs already in power could remain in such a position for a greater period of time.

After his accession in Great Britain, George's relationship with his son (which had always been poor) worsened. George Augustus, Prince of Wales, encouraged opposition to his father's policies, including measures designed to increase religious freedom in Britain and expand Hanover's German territories at the expense of Sweden.[40] In 1717 the birth of a grandson led to a major quarrel between George and the Prince of Wales. The King, supposedly following custom, appointed the Lord Chamberlain, the Duke of Newcastle, as one of the baptismal sponsors of the child. The King was angered when the Prince of Wales, disliking Newcastle, verbally insulted the Duke at the christening, which the Duke misunderstood as a challenge to a duel. The Prince was told to leave the royal residence, St. James's Palace.[41] The Prince's new home, Leicester House, became a meeting place for the King's political opponents.[42] George and his son were later reconciled at the insistence of Walpole and the desire of the Princess of Wales, who had moved out with her husband but missed her children who had been left in the care of the King. Following the quarrel at the baptism, father and son would never again be on cordial terms.[43]

George was active in directing British foreign policy during his early reign. In 1717 he contributed to the creation of the Triple Alliance, an anti-Spanish league composed of Great Britain, France and the United Provinces. In 1718 the Holy Roman Empire was added to the body which became known as the Quadruple Alliance. The subsequent War of the Quadruple Alliance involved the same issue as the War of the Spanish Succession. The Treaty of Utrecht (1713) had recognised the grandson of King Louis XIV of France, Philip, as the King of Spain on the condition that he gave up his rights to succeed to the French throne. Upon the death of Louis XIV in 1715, however, Philip sought to overturn the treaty.

George in 1718, by George Vertue, after Sir Godfrey Kneller. Spain supported a Jacobite-led invasion of Scotland in 1719 but stormy seas allowed only about three hundred Spanish troops to arrive in Scotland.[44] A base was established at Eilean

Generation 26 (cont.)

Donan Castle on the west Scottish coast, only for it to be destroyed by British ships a month later.[45] Attempts by the Jacobites to recruit Scottish clansmen yielded a fighting force of only about a thousand men. The Jacobites were poorly equipped, and were easily defeated by British artillery at the Battle of Glen Shiel.[46] The clansmen dispersed into the Highlands, and the Spaniards surrendered. The invasion never posed any serious threat to George's government. With even the French fighting against him in the War, Philip's armies fared poorly. As a result the Spanish and French thrones remained separate.

Simultaneously Hanover gained from the resolution of the Great Northern War which had been caused by rivalry between Sweden and Russia for control of the Baltic. The Swedish territories of Bremen and Verden were ceded to Hanover in 1719, with Hanover paying Sweden a monetary compensation for the loss of territory.

In Hanover the King was absolute monarch. All government expenditure above 50 thalers (between 12 and 13 British pounds), and the appointment of all army officers, all ministers, and even government officials above the level of copyist, was in his personal control. In contrast in Great Britain George had to govern through Parliament.[48]

In 1715 when the Whigs came to power, George's chief ministers included Sir Robert Walpole, Lord Townshend (Walpole's brother-in-law), Lord Stanhope and Lord Sunderland. In 1717 Lord Townshend was dismissed and Walpole resigned from the Cabinet over disagreements with their colleagues.[49] Lord Stanhope became supreme in foreign affairs, and Lord Sunderland the same in domestic matters.[50]

A 1718 quarter-guinea coin from the reign of George I, showing him in profile. Lord Sunderland's power began to wane in 1719. He introduced a Peerage Bill which attempted to limit the size of the House of Lords by restricting new creations. The measure would have solidified Sunderland's control of the House by preventing the creation of opposition peers but it was defeated after Walpole led the opposition to the bill by delivering what was considered "the most brilliant speech of his career".[51] Walpole and Townshend were reappointed as ministers the following year and a new, supposedly unified, Whig government formed.[51]

Greater problems arose over financial speculation and the management of the national debt. Certain government bonds could not be redeemed without the consent of the bondholder and had been issued when interest rates were high; consequently each bond represented a long-term drain on public finances, as bonds were hardly ever redeemed.[52] In 1719 the South Sea Company proposed to take over £31 million (three fifths) of the British national debt by exchanging government securities for stock in the company.[53] The Company bribed Lord Sunderland, Melusine von der Schulenburg and Lord Stanhope's cousin, Charles Stanhope, who was Secretary of the Treasury, to support their plan.[54] The Company enticed bondholders to convert their high-interest, irredeemable bonds to low-interest, easily-tradeable stocks by offering apparently preferential financial gains.[55] Company prices rose rapidly; the shares had cost £128 on 1 January 1720,[56] but were valued at £500 when the conversion scheme opened in May.[57] On 24 June the price reached a peak of £1050.[58] The company's success led to the speculative flotation of other companies, some of a bogus nature,[59] and the Government, in an attempt to suppress these schemes and with the support of the Company, passed the Bubble Act.[60] With the rise in the market now halted,[61] uncontrolled selling began in August, which caused the stock to plummet to £150 by the end of September. Many individuals-including aristocrats-lost vast sums and some were completely ruined.[62] George, who had been in Hanover since June, returned to London in November-sooner than he wanted or was usual-at the request of the ministry.[63]

The economic crisis, known as the South Sea Bubble, made George and his ministers extremely unpopular.[64] In 1721 Lord Stanhope, though personally innocent,[65][66]

Generation 26 (cont.)

collapsed and died after a stressful debate in the House of Lords, and Lord Sunderland resigned from public office. Lord Sunderland retained a degree of personal influence with George until his sudden death in 1722 allowed the rise of Sir Robert Walpole. Walpole became de facto Prime Minister, although the title was not formally applied to him (officially, he was First Lord of the Treasury and Chancellor of the Exchequer). His management of the South Sea crisis, by rescheduling the debts and arranging some compensation, helped the return to financial stability.[67] Through Walpole's skillful management of Parliament, George managed to avoid direct implication in the Company's fraudulent actions.[68] Claims that George had received free stock as a bribe[69] are not supported by evidence; indeed receipts in the Royal Archives show that he paid for his subscriptions and that he lost money in the crash.

As requested by Walpole, George revived The Most Honourable Order of the Bath in 1725 which enabled Walpole to reward or gain political supporters by offering them the honour.[71] Walpole became extremely powerful and was largely able to appoint ministers of his own choosing. Unlike his predecessor, Queen Anne, George rarely attended meetings of the Cabinet; most of his communications were in private. George only exercised substantial influence with respect to British foreign policy. He, with the aid of Lord Townshend, arranged for the ratification by Great Britain, France and Prussia of the Treaty of Hanover, which was designed to counter-balance the Austro-Spanish Treaty of Vienna and protect British trade.[72]

George, although increasingly reliant on Walpole, could still have replaced his ministers at will. Walpole was actually afraid of being removed towards the end of George I's reign,[73] but such fears were put to an end when George died during his sixth trip to his native Hanover since his accession as King. George suffered a stroke on the road between Delden and Nordhorn on the 9 June 1727.[74] He was taken by carriage to the prince-bishop's palace at Osnabrück[75] where he died in the early hours of 11 June 1727.[76] He was buried in the Chapel of Leine Castle but his remains were moved to the chapel at Herrenhausen after World War II.[2]

George was succeeded by his son, George Augustus, who took the throne as George II. It was widely assumed, even by Walpole for a time, that George II planned to remove Walpole from office but was prevented from doing so by his wife, Queen Caroline. However, Walpole commanded a substantial majority in Parliament and George II had little choice but to retain him or risk ministerial instability.[77] In subsequent reigns the power of the Prime Minister increased further at the expense of the power of the Sovereign.

George was ridiculed by his British subjects;[78] some of his contemporaries, such as Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, thought him unintelligent on the flimsy grounds that he was wooden in public.[79] Though he was unpopular due to his supposed inability to speak English, such an inability may not have existed later in his reign as documents from that time show that he understood, spoke and wrote English.[80] He certainly spoke fluent German and French, good Latin, and some Italian and Dutch.[33] His treatment of his wife, Sophia Dorothea, became something of a scandal.[81] The British perceived him as too German, and in the opinion of historian Ragnhild Hatton, wrongly assumed that he had a succession of German mistresses.[82] However in Europe he was seen as a progressive ruler supportive of the Enlightenment who permitted his critics to publish without risk of severe censorship, and provided sanctuary to Voltaire when the philosopher was exiled from Paris in 1726.[78] European and British sources agree that George was reserved, temperate and financially prudent;[33] George disliked to be in the public light at social events, avoided the royal box at the opera and often travelled incognito to the house of a friend to play cards.[34]

Despite some unpopularity, the Protestant George I was seen by most of his subjects as a better alternative to the Roman Catholic Pretender James. William Makepeace Thackeray indicates such ambivalent feelings when he writes, "His heart was in Hanover. He was more than fifty-four years of age when he came amongst us: we took

Generation 26 (cont.)

him because we wanted him, because he served our turn; we laughed at his uncouth German ways, and sneered at him ... I, for one, would have been on his side in those days. Cynical, and selfish, as he was, he was better than a King out of St Germain's [James the Pretender] with a French King's orders in his pocket, and a swarm of Jesuits in his train." [83]

Writers of the nineteenth century, such as Thackeray, Sir Walter Scott and Lord Mahon, were reliant on biased first-hand accounts published in the previous century such as Lord Hervey's memoirs, and looked back on the Jacobite cause with romantic, even sympathetic, eyes. They in turn, influenced British authors of the first half of the twentieth century such as G. K. Chesterton, who introduced further anti-German and anti-Protestant bias into the interpretation of George's reign. However, in the wake of World War II continental European archives were opened to historians of the later twentieth century and nationalistic anti-German feeling subsided. George's life and reign were re-explored by scholars such as Beattie and Hatton, and his character, abilities and motives re-assessed in a more generous light. [84] As John H. Plumb noted, "Some historians have exaggerated the king's indifference to English affairs and made his ignorance of the English language seem more important than it was. He had little difficulty in communicating with his ministers in French, and his interest in all matters affecting both foreign policy and the court was profound." [85] Yet the character of George I remains elusive—he was in turn genial and affectionate in private letters to his daughter, and then dull and awkward in public. Perhaps his own mother summed him up when "explaining to those who regarded him as cold and overserious that he could be jolly, that he took things to heart, that he felt deeply and sincerely and was more sensitive than he cared to show." [4]

Whatever his true character, he ascended a precarious throne, and either by political wisdom and guile, or through accident and indifference, he left it secure in the hands of the Hanoverians and of Parliament.

Notes for Sophia Dorothea:

Sophia Dorothea (15 September 1666 - 13 November 1726) was the wife and cousin of George Louis, Elector of Hanover, later George I of Great Britain, and mother of George II through an arranged marriage of state, instigated by the machinations of Duchess Sophia of Hanover. She is best remembered for her affair with Philip Christoph von Königsmarck that led to her being imprisoned in Castle of Ahlden for the last thirty years of her life. Although from 1714 she became Queen Consort of Great Britain she was never to visit that country because of her imprisonment.

Sophia Dorothea, was born on 15 September 1666, the only child of George William, Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg by his long term mistress, Eleonore d'Esmier d'Olbreuse (1639-1722), Countess of Williamsburg, a Huguenot lady, the daughter of Alexander II d'Olbreuse, Marquess of Desmiers. George eventually married his daughter's mother officially in 1676 (they had been marriedmorganatically previously).

There was some talk of marriage between Sophia and the (then) future king of Denmark, but the reigning queen was talked out of it by Duchess Sophia (her future mother-in-law). Another engagement to the duke of Wolfenbüttel was broken off after Duchess Sophia convinced her brother-in-law of the advantage of having Sophia Dorothea marry her cousin. This occurred on the day the engagement between Sophia Dorothea and the duke was to be announced.

When told of the change in plans and her new future husband, Sophia Dorothea shouted that "I will not marry the pig snout!" (a name he was known by in Hanover), and threw a miniature of George Louis brought for her by Duchess Sophia against the wall. [citation needed] Forced by her parents, she fainted into her mother's arms on her first meeting with her future mother-in-law. She fainted again when presented to George Louis.

In 1682, Sophia Dorothea married her cousin, George Louis, who inherited the Duchy of Lüneburg after the death of his father-in-law and uncle, George William in 1705, and also later inherited the Kingdoms of Great Britain and Ireland and became George I through his mother, Duchess Sophia,

Generation 26 (cont.)

a granddaughter of King James I.

The marriage of George Louis and Sophia Dorothea was an unhappy one. The immediate family of George Louis, especially Duchess Sophia, hated and despised Sophia Dorothea. The desire for the marriage was almost purely financial, as she wrote to her niece Elizabeth Charlotte, "One hundred thousand thalers a year is a goodly sum to pocket, without speaking of a pretty wife, who will find a match in my son George Louis, the most pigheaded, stubborn boy who ever lived, and who has round his brains such a thick crust that I defy any man or woman ever to discover what is in them. He does not care much for the match itself, but one hundred thousand thalers a year have tempted him as they would have tempted anybody else." [1]

These feelings of contempt were shared by George himself, who was oddly formal to her. She was frequently scolded for her lack of etiquette. The two had loud and bitter arguments. Things seemed better after their first two children (a son named George Augustus born in 1683 and a daughter named after her in 1686). But George Louis acquired a mistress Melusina von Schulenburg and started pointedly neglecting his wife. George Louis' parents asked him to be more circumspect with his mistress (fearful that a disruption in the marriage would disrupt the hundred thousand thalers), he responded by going out of his way to treat his wife brutally.

It was under these circumstances that Sophia Dorothea re-made the acquaintance of Philip Christoph von Königsmarck, with whom her name is inseparably associated. The two first met in Celle when he was sixteen. The two flirted innocently, and traced their names on the palace windows with the words "Forget me not." On 1 March 1688 he reminded her of their previous acquaintance, and the two renewed it. George Louis' younger brothers loved the count and brought him to Sophia Dorothea's salon in the evening to cheer her up. For the two years he stayed in Hanover, there was no reason to believe their relationship was anything but platonic. He left for a military expedition to the Peloponnesus in 1690-it was a disaster. He returned and the relationship between him and Sophia Dorothea intensified. They began sending each other love letters which, if they are to be believed, suggest that their relationship was consummated.

In 1692, the early letters were shown to the newly minted Elector Ernest Augustus (Sophia Dorothea's father-in-law). He decided he did not want any scandal and sent Königsmarck to fight with the Hanoverian army against Louis XIV. Other soldiers were given leave to visit Hanover, but he was not. One night Königsmarck deserted his post and rode for six days to visit Hanover. The day after arriving, he called on Field Marshal Heinrich and, confessing his breach of duty, begged for leave to stay in Hanover. It was agreed, though Heinrich suggested the affair be ended or that Königsmarck leave the country. Ernest Augustus exiled Königsmarck.

George Louis criticised his wife on her affair, and she criticised him for his. The argument escalated to the point that the prince threw himself on Sophia Dorothea and started tearing out her hair and strangling her, leaving purple bruise marks. He was pulled off of her by her attendants.

Königsmarck presumably was killed while assisting her in a futile attempt to escape from Hanover. In 1694 the Count disappeared (several guards and the Countess Platen confessed to being involved in his death on their deathbeds); the princess was divorced by her husband and nevertheless imprisoned at the Castle of Ahlden. She remained in captivity until her death more than 30 years later on 13 November 1726. Sophia Dorothea is sometimes referred to as the "princess of Ahlden." Her two children were the British king, George II, and Sophia Dorothea, wife of Frederick William I of Prussia, and mother of Frederick the Great.

Sophia's infidelity to her husband is not absolutely proven, as it is possible that the letters which purport to have passed between Königsmarck and herself are forgeries. George II was very disturbed by the imprisonment of his mother, and it was one of a number of reasons that contributed to the relationship of mutual hatred between him and his father.

Sophia Dorothea became ill in August 1726 and had to stay in bed, which she never left again. Cause of death was liver failure and gall bladder occlusion due to 60 stones. She was 61 years old and had spent 33 of these years imprisoned.

Generation 26 (cont.)

George didn't allow for mourning in Hanover or London. He was furious when he heard that his daughter's court in Berlin wore black. Sophie Dorothea's body was put into a casket and was deposited in the castle's cellar. It was quietly moved to Celle in May 1727 to be buried beside her parents in the Stadtkirche. George I died 4 weeks later.

King George I Hanover and Sophia Dorothea had the following child:

51. i. GEORGE²⁷ AUGUST, K. GEORGE II II was born on 30 Oct 1683 in Herrenhausen Palace, Hannover, Hannover, Germany. He died on 25 Oct 1760 in Kensington Palace, Kensington, Middlesex, England. He met (1) ELIZABETH CHARLOTTE D ORLEANS. She was born on 13 Sep 1676 in St Cloud, Haut, Ile-de-France, France. She died on 23 Dec 1744 in Commercy, Meuse, Lorraine, France. He married Wilhelmina Charlotte Caroline Brandenburg Anspach on 22 Aug 1705 in Hannover, Stadt Hannover, Niedersachsen, Germany. She was born on 01 Mar 1683 in Ansbach, Mittelfranken, Bayern, Germany. She died on 20 Nov 1737 in St James Palace, Westminster, Middlesex, England.



Generation 27

50. **THOMAS²⁷ CAMP** (Thomas²⁶, Thomas²⁵ Campe, Thomas²⁴ Campe, William²³ Campe, Robert²² Kempe, Richard²¹ Kemp, Robert²⁰ Kemp, Bartholomew¹⁹ Kemp, Anne¹⁸ Clifford, John¹⁷ De Clifford, William¹⁶ De Clifford, Lewis¹⁵ Clifford, Roger¹⁴ De Clifford, Robert¹³ De Clifford, Robert¹² De Clifford, Roger¹¹ De Clifford, Roger¹⁰ De Clifford, Roger⁹ De Clifford, Walter⁸ De Clifford, Walter⁷ De Clifford, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born in 1691 in , King Queen, Virginia, USA. He died in 1751 in , Culpepper, Virginia, USA. He married Mary Ida Marshall, daughter of Thomas Marshall and Martha Sherwood, in 1715 in , Westmoreland, Virginia, USA. She was born in 1697 in , Westmoreland, Virginia, USA. She died in 1757 in , Culpepper, Virginia, USA.



Notes for Thomas Camp:

Thomas Camp

b. 1691 King and Queen Co., VA

d. 1751 Culpper Co., VA

m. 1715-6 Mary Marshall in ?King and Queen Co., VA

b. 1697 d. 1757

parents: Thomas Marshall

wife: Mary Sherwood

his father: Thomas Camp I - b. 1661 England

his mother: Catherine Barron - b.1672 VA

Thomas Camp and Mary Ida Marshall had the following children:

- i. THOMAS²⁸ CAMP was born in 1691 in King Queen, , Virginia, USA. He died in 1751 in Culpepper, , Virginia, USA.
52. ii. THOMAS CAMP was born on 08 Feb 1716 in King Queen CO, VA. He died on 08 Jan 1798 in Island Ford, Rutherford CO, NC. He married Winifred Starling, daughter of Richard Starling and Mrs Richard Starling, in 1737 in Accomac CO, VA. She was born in 1720 in city, Accomack, Virginia, USA. She died in 1761 in Culpepper, VA, USA. He met (2) MARGARET CARNEY. She was born on 20 Jun 1744 in Limerick County, Ireland. She died in 1824 in Rutherford County, North Carolina.
- iii. JOHN CAMP was born in 1719 in , King and Queen, Virginia, USA. He died in 1784 in Halifax, Virginia, United States.



Generation 27 (cont.)

- iv. MARSHALL CAMP was born in 1721 in , King and Queen, Virginia, USA. He died in 1769 in Culpepper, Virginia, United States.
 - v. AMBROSE CAMP was born in 1723 in Spotsylvania, Spotsylvania, Virginia, USA. He died on 11 Mar 1768.
51. **GEORGE²⁷ AUGUST, K. GEORGE II II** (King George I²⁶ Hanover, Sophia of Hanover²⁵ Wittelsbach, Elizabeth²⁴ Stuart, James I²³ Stuart, Henry²² Stuart, Margaret Countess of Lennox²¹ Douglas, Margaret²⁰ Tudor, Elizabeth¹⁹ Plantagenet, Edward IV¹⁸ Plantagenet, Richard¹⁷ Plantagenet, Richard Prince Of¹⁶ England, Edmund of Langley¹⁵ England, Edward¹⁴ King of England III, Edward II¹³ England, Edward I "Longshanks"¹² King of England, Henry¹¹ King of England III, John "Lackland"¹⁰ King of England, Henry⁹ of England II, Matilda of⁸ England, Henry I "Beauclerc"⁷ King of England, "The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 30 Oct 1683 in Herrenhausen Palace,Hannover,Hannover,Germany. He died on 25 Oct 1760 in Kensington Palace,Kensington,Middlesex,England. He met (1) **ELIZABETH CHARLOTTE D ORLEANS**. She was born on 13 Sep 1676 in St Cloud, Haut, Ile-de-France, France. She died on 23 Dec 1744 in Commercy, Meuse, Lorraine, France. He married Wilhelmina Charlotte Caroline Brandenburg Anspach on 22 Aug 1705 in Hannover, Stadt Hannover, Niedersachsen, Germany. She was born on 01 Mar 1683 in Ansbach, Mittelfranken, Bayern, Germany. She died on 20 Nov 1737 in St James Palace, Westminster, Middlesex, England.



Notes for George August, K. George II II:

George II (George Augustus) (10 November 1683 - 25 October 1760) was King of Great Britain and Ireland, Duke of Brunswick-L¹/₄neburg (Hanover) and Archtreasurer and Prince-Elector of the Holy Roman Empire from 11 June 1727 until his death. He was the second British monarch of the House of Hanover, and the last British monarch to personally lead his troops into battle (at Dettingen in 1743). He was also the last British monarch to have been born outside of Great Britain.

George II was famous for his numerous conflicts with his father and afterwards with his son (a seemingly common problem for members of the Hanoverian dynasty). His relationship with his wife was much better, despite his numerous mistresses. George II exercised little control over policy during his early reign, the government instead being controlled by Great Britain's first (unofficial) "Prime Minister", Sir Robert Walpole.

Duke George Augustus of Hanover was born at Schloss Herrenhausen, Hanover. He was the son of the then-George Louis, Hereditary Prince of Brunswick-L¹/₄neburg and his wife, Sophia of Celle; the latter's alleged adultery led to them being divorced in 1694. George never saw his mother again, though it is said he once tried to swim the moat of the castle of Ahlden in order to reach her. When his father succeeded to the Duchy of Brunswick-L¹/₄neburg in 1698, Prince George became Hereditary Prince of Brunswick-L¹/₄neburg. He married Princess Caroline of Brandenburg-Ansbach in 1705.

The Act of Settlement 1701 devised the British Crown to the Hereditary Prince's grandmother Sophia of Hanover if the then-ruling monarch, William III, and his sister-in-law, the Princess Anne of Denmark, both died without issue. Under the Act of Settlement, the Hereditary Prince became a naturalised English subject in 1705. Anne, who had succeeded to the English Throne in 1702, admitted the Hereditary Prince to the Order of the Garter in 1706. She created him Duke of Cambridge, Earl of Milford Haven, Viscount Northallerton and Baron Tewkesbury later the same year.

Queen Anne died on August 1, 1714, shortly after the demise of the Electress Sophia (d. June 8, 1714). Consequently, Sophia's son George inherited the Throne. George I's son, the Prince George, automatically became Duke of Cornwall, Duke of Rothesay and Earl of Carrick. His father created him Prince of Wales and Earl of Chester on 27 September, 1714.

Generation 27 (cont.)

The Prince of Wales had an extremely poor relationship with his father. When the Princess of Wales gave birth to Prince George William in 1717, a family quarrel ensued; at the baptism, the Prince of Wales insisted on having the Duke of Newcastle (whom the King detested) as a godfather, whilst the King chose his brother, the Duke of York and Albany. When he publicly vituperated his father, the Prince of Wales was temporarily put under arrest. Afterwards, the King banished his son from St. James's Palace, the King's residence, and excluded him from all public ceremonies.

The Prince of Wales did all in his power to encourage opposition to George I's policies. His London residence, Leicester House, became a meeting place for his father's opponents, including Sir Robert Walpole and Charles Townshend, 2nd Viscount Townshend. In 1720, Walpole encouraged George I and his son to reconcile. In the same year, Walpole made a return to political office, from which he had been excluded since 1717.

In 1721, the economic disaster of the South Sea Bubble allowed Sir Robert Walpole to rise to the pinnacle of government. Walpole and his Whig Party were dominant in politics, for George I feared that the Tories did not support the succession laid down in the Act of Settlement. The power of the Whigs was so great that the Tories would not come to hold power for another half-century. Sir Robert Walpole essentially controlled British government, but, by joining the King's side, lost the favour of the Prince of Wales.

He served as the ninth Chancellor of Trinity College, Dublin between 1715 and 1718. In 1734 George II founded the Georg August University of Göttingen.

George II succeeded to the throne at the time of his father's death on June 11, 1727, but a battle of wills continued with his son and heir, The Prince Frederick, Prince of Wales. George II may have planned to exile his son to the British colonies, but, in any event, did not actually do so. George was crowned at Westminster Abbey on 4 October. The Hanoverian composer George Frideric Handel was commissioned to write four new anthems for the coronation; one of them, Zadok the Priest, has been sung at every coronation since.

It was widely believed that George would dismiss Sir Robert Walpole, who had distressed him by joining his father's government. It was widely believed that Walpole would be replaced by Sir Spencer Compton; George requested Compton-not Walpole-to write his first speech for him. Compton, however, requested Walpole for aid in the task, leading George's wife, Queen Caroline, an ardent supporter of Sir Robert Walpole, to claim that he was incompetent. George did not behave obstinately; instead, he agreed with his wife and retained Sir Robert Walpole as Prime Minister. Walpole slowly gained the royal favour, securing a generous civil list of £800,000 for the King.

UKkingstyles>royal name=King George II of Great Britain|dipstyle=His Majesty|offstyle=Your Majesty|altstyle=Sire|}}

He also persuaded many Tory politicians to accept the succession laid down in the Act of Settlement as valid. In turn, George II helped Sir Robert Walpole gain a strong parliamentary majority by creating peers (who sat in the House of Lords) sympathetic to the Whigs.

Whilst Queen Caroline was still alive, Sir Robert Walpole's position was secure. He was the master of domestic policy, and he still exerted some control over George II's foreign policy. Whilst George was eager for war in Europe, Walpole was more cautious. Thus, in 1729, he encouraged George II to sign a peace treaty with Spain.

George's relationship with the Prince of Wales worsened during the 1730s. When the Prince of Wales married Augusta of Saxe-Gotha, an open quarrel broke out; George II banished him and his family from the royal court in 1737. After losing his son, George also lost his wife, who died on November 20, 1737. When she reputedly asked George II to remarry, he said "Non, j'aurai des maitresses!" (French for "No, I will have

Generation 27 (cont.)

mistresses!"). George had already had (1736) an illegitimate son, Johann Ludwig, Graf von Wallmoden-Gimborn. The most famous of his mistresses was Henrietta Howard, Countess of Suffolk, who was one of Caroline's ladies of the bedchamber.

Against Walpole's advice, George II once again entered into war with Spain in 1739 (the War of Jenkins' Ear). The entire continent of Europe was plunged into war upon the death of the Holy Roman Emperor Charles VI in 1740. At dispute was the right of his daughter, Maria Theresa, to succeed to his Austrian dominions. George II's war with Spain quickly became part of the War of the Austrian Succession.

Sir Robert Walpole was powerless to prevent a major European conflict. He also faced the opposition of several politicians, led by John Carteret, 2nd Baron Carteret (afterwards 2nd Earl Granville). Accused of rigging an election, Walpole retired in 1742 after over twenty years in office. He was replaced by Spencer Compton, 1st Earl of Wilmington, George II's original choice for the premiership, who had previously failed to gain office due to the manœuvres of Queen Caroline. Lord Wilmington, however, was a figurehead; actual power was held by Lord Carteret. When Lord Wilmington died in 1743, Henry Pelham took his place.

The pro-war faction was led by Lord Carteret, who claimed that if Maria Theresa failed to succeed to the Austrian Throne, then French power in Europe would increase. George II agreed to send more troops to Europe, ostensibly to support Maria Theresa, but in reality to prevent enemy troops from marching into Hanover. The British army had not fought in a major European war in over twenty years, during which time the government had badly neglected their upkeep. Nevertheless, George II enthusiastically sent his troops to Europe. He personally accompanied them, leading them into the Battle of Dettingen in 1743. (He thus became the last British monarch ever to lead troops into battle.) His armies were controlled by his military-minded son, the Prince William Augustus, Duke of Cumberland. The war was not welcomed by the British public, who felt that George II and Lord Carteret were subordinating British interests to Hanoverian ones. Shrewdly, George II's French opponents encouraged rebellion by the Jacobites during the War of the Austrian Succession. The Jacobites were the supporters of the Roman Catholic James II, who had been deposed in 1689 and replaced not by his Catholic son, but by his Protestant daughter. James II's son, James Francis Edward Stuart (the "Old Pretender") had attempted two prior rebellions; the rebellion of 1715 ("the Fifteen") was after he fled to France, and the rebellion of 1719 ("the Nineteen") was so weak that it was almost farcical. The Old Pretender's son, Charles Edward Stuart ("Bonnie Prince Charlie"), however, led a much stronger rebellion on his father's behalf in 1745.

Bonnie Prince Charlie landed in Scotland in July 1745. Many Scotsmen were loyal to his cause; he defeated British forces in September. He then attempted to enter England, where even Roman Catholics seemed hostile to the invasion. The French monarch, Louis XV, had promised to send twelve thousand soldiers to aid the rebellion, but did not deliver. A British army under the Duke of Cumberland, meanwhile, drove the Jacobites back into Scotland. On 16 April 1746, Bonnie Prince Charlie faced the Duke of Cumberland in the Battle of Culloden, the last battle ever fought on British soil. The ravaged Jacobite troops were routed by the British Government Army. Bonnie Prince Charlie escaped to France, but many of his Scottish supporters were caught and executed. Jacobitism was all but crushed; no further serious attempt was made at restoring the House of Stuart.

After the Forty-Five, the War of the Austrian Succession continued. Peace was made in 1748, with Maria Theresa being recognised as Archduchess of Austria. She subsequently dropped Great Britain as a key ally, deeming it too unreliable.

For the remainder of his life, George did not take any active interest in politics or war. During his last years, the foundation of the Industrial Revolution was laid as the population rose rapidly. British dominance in India increased with the victories of Robert

Generation 27 (cont.)

Clive at the Battle of Arcot and the Battle of Plassey.

In 1752, Great Britain reformed its calendar. It had previously operated under the Julian Calendar, but during 1752 adopted the Gregorian Calendar. The calendar change required omitting eleven days; 2 September was followed by 14 September. Furthermore, 1 January became the official beginning of the New Year, instead of 25 March. The former date had been commonly regarded as the beginning of the New Year for a long time, but the latter was retained in formal usage. To ensure consistency of financial record keeping, and to prevent annual payments falling due before they would have under the Julian Calendar, the fiscal year was not shortened, with the result that in the United Kingdom each tax year has since begun on April 6.

George's Prime Minister, Henry Pelham died in 1754, to be succeeded by his brother, Thomas Pelham-Holles, 1st Duke of Newcastle, and thereafter by William Cavendish, 4th Duke of Devonshire in 1756. Another notable minister was William Pitt the Elder. Pitt was appointed a Secretary of State in the administration of the Duke of Devonshire, but was disliked by the King, for he had previously opposed involvement in the War of the Austrian Succession. The hostility was marked by George's criticism of Pitt's speeches in early 1757. In April of the same year, George II dismissed Pitt, but later recalled him. At the same time, the Duke of Newcastle returned as Prime Minister.

As Secretary of State for the Southern Department, William Pitt the Elder guided policy relating to the Seven Years' War (which may be viewed as a continuation of the War of the Austrian Succession). Maria Theresa, Archduchess of Austria, made an alliance with her nation's former enemies, Russia and France, and became the enemy of Great Britain and Hanover. George II feared that this new alliance would invade Hanover; thus, he aligned himself with Prussia. Great Britain, Hanover and Prussia were thus pitted against many major European powers, including Austria, Russia, France, Sweden and Saxony. The war spread from Europe to North America (where the conflict is also known as the French and Indian War) and to India (where it was termed the Second Carnatic War).

George II died on 25 October 1760. He was subsequently buried in Westminster Abbey. He was succeeded by his grandson, who became George III.

The Seven Years' War continued after George II's death. It concluded during the early reign of George III, and led to important territorial gains for the British in North America and Asia. Nevertheless, the expensive conflict crippled the royal finances. British attempts to tax the Americans would lead to the American Revolution. Great Britain, however, fared much better in India. Company rule (that is, rule by the British East India Company) was secured within years of George II's death.

George II's disinterest in British government had contributed to the decline of the royal power. His successor, George III, sought to reverse the trend, but failed; thus, the power of ministers became well-established.

The patriotic song "God Save the King" was developed during George II's reign. It is thought that the first public performance of the song-whose author is unknown-occurred during the Forty-Five. In reference to the Jacobite Rebellion, a fourth verse (which included the words "Rebellious Scots to crush") was added, though it is now rarely sung. "God Save the King" (or "God Save the Queen") is now the unofficial national anthem of the United Kingdom, one of the two national anthems of New Zealand (along with "God Defend New Zealand"), and the royal anthem of Australia and Canada.

George August, K. George II II and Elizabeth Charlotte D Orleans had the following child:

Generation 27 (cont.)

- i. DOROTHY²⁸ GUELPH was born in 1710 in , , , Germany.



Notes for Wilhelmina Charlotte Caroline Brandenburg Anspach:

Margravine Caroline of Brandenburg-Ansbach was born at Ansbach in Germany, the daughter of Johann Friedrich, Margrave of Brandenburg-Ansbach, and his second wife, Princess Eleonore Erdmuthe of Saxe-Eisenach. Orphaned at an early age, Caroline grew up an intelligent, cultured and attractive woman, and was much sought-after as a bride.

When the opportunity to become wife of the future Charles VI, Holy Roman Emperor, presented itself, she turned it down because it would have meant renouncing her Protestant faith.[1] Shortly afterwards, she met and married Georg August, son of the Elector of Hanover, who would later become heir to the throne of Great Britain and eventually George II of Great Britain. Their wedding took place in Hanover on 22 August 1705, and their first child, Prince Frederick, was born on 1 February 1707.

On the accession of George I in 1714, Caroline's husband automatically became Duke of Cornwall, and was invested, shortly afterwards, as Prince of Wales, whereupon she became Princess of Wales. They moved to England at this time. She was the first Princess of Wales for over two hundred years, the last one being Catherine of Aragon.

As King George I of Great Britain had repudiated his wife Sophia Dorothea of Celle in 1694 prior to his becoming King of Great Britain, there was no Queen consort, and Caroline was the highest ranking woman in the kingdom. Within three years of their arrival in England, however, her husband fell out with his father at the 1717 baptism of her fifth living child, George William.

Caroline had struck up a friendship with Sir Robert Walpole, politician and occasional Prime Minister, and his influence ensured that the Prince and Princess of Wales were able to maintain their position and lifestyle during the estrangement. He also played a role in the 1720 reconciliation.

Caroline's intellect far outstripped George's. As a young woman, she corresponded with Gottfried Leibniz, the intellectual colossus who was courtier and factotum to the House of Hanover. She also helped initiate the Leibniz-Clarke correspondence, arguably the most important of all 18th century philosophy of physics discussions, which is still widely read today.

By and large, however, George and Caroline had a successful marriage, though he continued to keep mistresses, as was customary for the time. The best-known of these was Henrietta Howard, Countess of Suffolk, one of Caroline's ladies of the bedchamber.

Caroline became Queen consort on the death of her father-in-law in 1727. In the course of the next few years, she and her husband fought a constant battle against their eldest son, Frederick, Prince of Wales, who had been left behind in Germany when they came to England. He joined the family in 1728, by which time he was an adult and had formed many bad habits. He opposed his father's political beliefs, and, once married, applied to Parliament for the increase in financial allowance which had been denied him. Caroline, despite having personally selected her new daughter-in-law, Princess Augusta of Saxe-Gotha, seemed determined that the marriage should not be a happy one, and was dismayed when she learned, in 1736, that Augusta was pregnant. A peculiar episode followed, in which the prince, on discovering that his wife had gone into labour, sneaked her out of Hampton Court Palace in the middle of the night, in order to ensure that the queen could not be present at the birth.

Queen Caroline held a powerful position; she was made Guardian of the Kingdom of Great Britain, and His Majesty's Lieutenant within the same during His Majesty's absence, thus acting as regent when her husband was in Hanover. She was co-heiress to Sayn-Altenkirchen through her mother, whose mother Johanette reigned as Countess of Sayn-Wittgenstein-Sayn-Altenkirchen, but ultimately never inherited it. Her grandson, George III, was compensated for this in 1803.

Styles of
Queen Caroline as consort

Generation 27 (cont.)

Reference style Her Majesty
Spoken style Your Majesty
Alternative style Ma'am

As Queen, Caroline continued to surround herself with artists, writers, and intellectuals, commissioning works such as terracotta busts of the kings and queens of England and even cottages. She collected jewellery, especially cameos and intaglios, acquired important portraits and miniatures, and enjoyed the visual arts.

A satirical verse of the period went:

You may strut, dapper George, but 'twill all be in vain,
We all know 'tis Queen Caroline, not you, that reign.
She is also subject of the popular children's nursery rhyme:

Queen, Queen Caroline
Washed her hair in turpentine.
Turpentine made it shine,
Queen, Queen Caroline.





Further quarrels with her son followed the birth of the Prince of Wales's daughter, and a complete estrangement between them occurred in the remaining months before Caroline's death.

She died of complications following a rupture of the womb on 20 November 1737, and was buried at Westminster Abbey. Handel composed an elaborate 10-section anthem for the occasion, The ways of Zion do mourn / Funeral Anthem for Queen Caroline. The King had arranged for a pair of matching coffins with removable sides, so that when he followed her to the grave (twenty-three years later), they could lie together again.

Queen Caroline famously asked him to remarry on her deathbed, to which he replied "No, I shall only have mistresses" or in French, "Non, j'aurai seulement des maîtresses!".

It is probable that, alongside Anne Boleyn, who promoted the Protestant Reformation, Mary of Modena, who was a chief cause of the Glorious Revolution, and Prince Albert, who determined foreign policy, Queen Caroline was one of the most influential consorts in British history.

George August, K. George II II and Wilhelmina Charlotte Caroline Brandenburg Anspach had the following children:

53. ii. FREDERICK LEWIS was born on 31 Jan 1707 in Hannover, Hannover, Niedersachsen, Germany. He died on 31 Mar 1751 in Westminster, Middlesex, , England. He married Augusta of Saxe-Gotha- Altenburg on 08 May 1736 in St James, London, , England. She was born on 30 Nov 1719 in , Gotha, Thuringen, Germany. She died on 08 Feb 1772 in Carleton House, London, , England. 
- iii. ROYAL ANNE AUGUSTUS was born on 11 Feb 1709 in Hannover, Hannover, Niedersachsen, Germany. She died on 12 Feb 1759 in 's-Gravenhage, S-Gravenhage, Zuid-Holland, Netherlands. 
- iv. AMELIA AUGUSTUS was born on 07 Oct 1711 in Hannover, Hannover, Niedersachsen, Germany. She died on 31 Oct 1786 in , , , England. 
- v. CAROLINE AUGUSTUS was born on 30 May 1713 in Hannover, Hannover, Niedersachsen, Germany. She died on 27 Dec 1757 in St James, London, , England. 

Generation 27 (cont.)

- vi. WILLIAM CUMBERLAND AUGUSTUS was born on 26 Apr 1721 in Westminster, Middlesex, , England. He died on 31 Oct 1765 in London, London, , England.
- vii. MARY was born in 1723. She died in 1772 in Frederick I King, Sweden.
- viii. PRINCESS MARY HESSE AUGUSTUS was born on 03 May 1723 in , London, , England. She died on 14 Jan 1772 in Hannover, Stadt Hannover, Niedersachsen, Germany.



Generation 28

52. **THOMAS²⁸ CAMP** (Thomas²⁷, Thomas²⁶, Thomas²⁵ Campe, Thomas²⁴ Campe, William²³ Campe, Robert²² Kempe, Richard²¹ Kemp, Robert²⁰ Kemp, Bartholomew¹⁹ Kemp, Anne¹⁸ Clifford, John¹⁷ De Clifford, William¹⁶ De Clifford, Lewis¹⁵ Clifford, Roger¹⁴ De Clifford, Robert¹³ De Clifford, Robert¹² De Clifford, Roger¹¹ De Clifford, Roger¹⁰ De Clifford, Roger⁹ De Clifford, Walter⁸ De Clifford, Walter⁷ De Clifford, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 08 Feb 1716 in King Queen CO, VA. He died on 08 Jan 1798 in Island Ford, Rutherford CO, NC. He married Winifred Starling, daughter of Richard Starling and Mrs Richard Starling, in 1737 in Accomac CO, VA. She was born in 1720 in city, Accomack, Virginia, USA. She died in 1761 in Culpepper, VA, USA. He met (2) **MARGARET CARNEY**. She was born on 20 Jun 1744 in Limerick County, Ireland. She died in 1824 in Rutherford County, North Carolina.



Notes for Thomas Camp:

Thomas Camp

b. 8 Feb 1717 Culpepper Co., VA
d. 8 Jan. 1798 Ireland (Island) Ford, NC
buried: Thomas Camp Cemetery on Horse Creek, Rutherford Co., N. C.

1m. c1737 Winifred Starling

b. 1720 Accomac Co. VA
d. 1761 Rutherford Co. NC (11 sons 1 dau.)
father: Richard Starling (b. Accomac Co., VA) mother: ?

2m. Margaret Carney c1762

b. 20 Jun 1744 ?Limerick, Ireland
d. 1824 Rutherford Co. NC
buried: Thomas Camp Cemetery on Horse Creek, Rutherford Co., N. C.

his father: Thomas Camp II (1691-1751)

his mother: Mary Marshall (1697-1757)



















Several of my other families were involved with the revolutionary cause. Both Adam Crain Jones and Thomas Camp Sr.'s families seem to be in the thick of things. Adam Crain Jones was involved quite early in the cause eventually becoming a Captain and perhaps losing two sons during the war.

Some of these individuals fought in the battles of King's Mountain in September of 1780 and in the cattle-grazing area known as Cowpens in October 1780. The battle of King's Mountain saw the defeat of the left wing of Cornwallis' army and the loyalist win of the Cowpens enraged Cornwallis even further. This battle is the battle shown in the recent Mel Gibson's film, "The Patriot". Thomas Camp Jr. enlisted for the cause and probably fought at the battle of King's Mountain. Lt. John Camp may have been here at King's Mountain but there are some documents that indicate he may have fought for the British. Reverend Joseph Camp was arrested as a spy by General Cornwallis. Nathaniel Camp was said to be at King's Mountain and perhaps killed the British General Ferguson. Nathaniel's son had Ferguson's conch shell battle horn which later became part of the collection of the Daughters of the American Revolution. Thomas Sr. was probably too old but did provide supplies to the revolution and was said to have had his mill and























Generation 28 (cont.)

house at Island Ford on the Broad River taken over by the British and burned. After the revolution Thomas's land was seized because he was considered a traitor. Thomas' brothers were also supporters of the revolution. Wm. C. Camp wrote much later, "many of the early settlers of the up-country were of English extraction and dissenters of the Established Church of the mother country."

Thomas Camp and Winifred Starling had the following children:


- i. EDWARD²⁹ CAMP was born in 1738. He died on 15 Oct 1813 in Franklin County, Virginia. 
- ii. EDMUND CAMP was born on 03 May 1738 in King Queen, Culpepper, Virginia, USA. He died in 1834 in , Franklin, Georgia, USA. 
- iii. MARY CAMP was born on 05 Jan 1739 in Orange, Virginia, United States. She died on 11 Sep 1786 in Charlotte, Virginia, United States. 
54. iv. JOSEPH CAMP was born in 1741 in Culpeper, Culpeper, Virginia, USA. He died on 07 Jan 1820 in , Pulaski, Kentucky, USA. He married Susannah Roundtree, daughter of Francis Roundtree and Mary Coleman, in 1768 in , Culperer, Virginia, USA. She was born in 1741 in Culpepper, , Virginia, USA. She died in 1805 in , , South Carolina, USA. 
- v. LUCY CAMP HEARN was born in 1742 in Culpeper, Culpepper, Virginia, United States. She died in 1818. 
- vi. LUSEY CAMP was born in 1742 in , Culpeper, Virginia, USA. 
- vii. JOHN CAMP was born on 13 Oct 1743 in , Orange, Virginia, USA. He died in 1818 in , Jackson, Georgia, USA. 
- viii. JAMES CAMP was born in 1744 in Reedy River, Laurens, South Carolina, USA. 
- ix. ALFRED CAMP was born in 1744 in Culpepper, Virginia, United States. He died (Y). 
- x. NATHANIEL CAMP was born on 20 Nov 1745 in Orange, Culpeper, Virginia, United States. He died in Jan 1832 in January, Gwinnett, Georgia, United States. 
- xi. THOMAS CAMP was born on 15 May 1747 in Orange, Culpeper, Virginia, USA. He died on 01 Jan 1811 in What Is, Walton, Georgia, USA. 
- xii. STARLING CAMP was born in 1749 in Culpeper, Culpeper, Virginia, USA. She died in 1851. 
- xiii. STARLING CAMP was born in 1749 in Orange, Culpeper, Virginia, USA. He died on 31 Aug 1851 in , McMinn, Tennessee, USA. 
- xiv. HOSEA CAMP was born on 25 Feb 1751 in Culpeper, Culpeper, Virginia, USA. He died in , Fayette, Georgia, USA. 
- xv. WILLIAM CAMP was born on 01 Aug 1753 in Virginia, Culpepper, Virginia, USA. He died in 1824 in Camden, York, South Carolina, USA. 
- xvi. ALFRED CAMP was born in 1755 in Culpepper, Virginia, United States. He died in 1756. 
- xvii. BENJAMIN CAMP was born in 1757 in Culpeper, Culpeper, Virginia, USA. He died in 1832 in , Walton, Georgia, USA. 
- xviii. ELIZABETH CAMP BROCK was born in 1759 in , Culpeper, Virginia, USA. She died in 1850 in , , South Carolina, USA. 

Generation 28 (cont.)

- xix. ELIZABETH CAMP was born in 1759 in Culpeper, Culpeper, Virginia, United States. She died on 29 Aug 1920 in Pitt, North Carolina, United States. 
- xx. JOEL CAMP was born in 1761 in Culpeper, Culpeper, Virginia, USA. He died in 1762. 
- xxi. CRENSHAW GRANGER CAMP was born on 05 Jan 1763 in , Culpeper, Virginia, USA. He died in 1808 in , Rutherford, North Carolina, USA. 
- xxii. JAMES CAMP was born in 1765 in , Rutherford, North Carolina, USA. He died in 1817. 
- xxiii. DANIEL CAMP was born in 1766 in , Rutherford, North Carolina, USA. He died on 02 Apr 1798. 
- xxiv. LEWIS CAMP was born on 16 Jan 1768. He died in Rutherford Co, , North Carolina, USA. 
- xxv. ADAM CAMP was born in 1769. He died in 1769 in , Rutherford, North Carolina, USA. 
- xxvi. STEPHEN A CAMP was born on 17 Sep 1771. He died in 1846 in , Rutherford, North Carolina, USA. 
- xxvii LARKIN CAMP was born in 1773. He died in 1773 in , Rutherford, North Carolina, USA. 
- xxvii QUINCY CAMP was born in 1775 in , Rutherford, North Carolina, USA. 
- ix. 
- xxix. EUNICE CAMP was born on 21 Jun 1775 in , Rutherford, North Carolina, USA. She died in 1820 in Haywood Co, , North Carolina, USA. 
- xxx. AARON CAMP was born in Jun 1778 in , Rutherford, North Carolina, USA. He died on 06 Jul 1861 in Ringgold, Catoosa, Georgia, USA. 
- xxxi. RUTH CAMP was born on 20 Sep 1780 in , , North Carolina, USA. She died in 1852. 
- xxxii GEORGE W CAMP was born on 24 Sep 1782 in , Rutherford, North Carolina, USA. He died in 1835 in , , Tennessee, USA. 
- xxxii JOSHUA CAMP was born on 10 Jul 1786 in , Rutherford, North Carolina, USA. 
- i. He died on 09 Jan 1849.
- xxxi LEWIS CAMP was born in 1796. 
- v. 
- xxxv BURRELL CAMP. 
- . 
- xxxv SHERWOOD CAMP. 
- i. 

Thomas Camp and Margaret Carney had the following child:

- xxxv JAMES CAMP was born in 1765 in Culpeper, Culpeper County, Virginia. He died in Jul 1851 in Spartenburg County, South Carolina. 
- ii. 

- 53. **FREDERICK²⁸ LEWIS** (George²⁷ August, K. George II II, King George I²⁶ Hanover, Sophia of Hanover²⁵ Wittelsbach, Elizabeth²⁴ Stuart, James I²³ Stuart, Henry²² Stuart, Margaret Countess of Lennox²¹ Douglas, Margaret²⁰ Tudor, Elizabeth¹⁹ Plantagenet, Edward IV¹⁸ Plantagenet, Richard¹⁷ Plantagenet, Richard Prince Of¹⁶ England, Edmund of Langley¹⁵ England, Edward¹⁴ King of England III, Edward II¹³ England, Edward I "Longshanks"¹² King of England, Henry¹¹ King of England III, John "Lackland"¹⁰ King of England, Henry⁹ of England II, Matilda of⁸ England, Henry I "Beauclerc"⁷ King of England, "The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 31 Jan 1707 

Generation 28 (cont.)

in Hannover, Hannover, Niedersachsen, Germany. He died on 31 Mar 1751 in Westminster, Middlesex, , England. He married Augusta of Saxe-Gotha- Altenburg on 08 May 1736 in St James, London, , England. She was born on 30 Nov 1719 in , Gotha, Thuringen, Germany. She died on 08 Feb 1772 in Carleton House, London, , England.

Notes for Frederick Lewis:

Frederick, Prince of Wales (Frederick Louis; 1 February 1707 - 20 March 1751) was a member of the House of Hanover and therefore of the Hanoverian and later British Royal Family, the eldest son of George II and father of George III, as well as the great-grandfather of Queen Victoria. Under the Act of Settlement passed by the English Parliament in 1701, Frederick was in the direct line of succession to the British throne. He moved to Great Britain following the accession of his father, and was appointed the Prince of Wales. He predeceased his father George II, however, and upon the latter's death on 25 October 1760, the throne passed to Prince Frederick's eldest son, George, Prince of Wales, who reigned as King George III from 1760 until 1820.

Frederick served as the tenth Chancellor of Trinity College, Dublin, from 1728 to 1751.

Prince Frederick had a hostile relationship with his parents.

Notes for Augusta of Saxe-Gotha- Altenburg:

Princess Augusta of Saxe-Gotha-Altenburg (30 November 1719 - 8 February 1772) was Princess of Wales between 1736 and 1751, and Dowager Princess of Wales thereafter. She was one of only three holders of the title who never became queen. Princess Augusta's eldest son succeeded as George III of the United Kingdom in 1760, as her husband, Frederick, Prince of Wales, had died nine years earlier.

Princess Augusta was born in Gotha to Frederick II, Duke of Saxe-Gotha-Altenburg (1676-1732) and Magdalena Augusta of Anhalt-Zerbst (1676-1740). Her paternal grandfather was Frederick I, Duke of Saxe-Gotha-Altenburg, eldest surviving son of Ernst I, Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Altenburg.

At age 16 and speaking virtually no English, she arrived in Great Britain for a wedding ceremony which took place almost immediately, on 17 April 1736, at the Chapel Royal in St James's Palace, London. Despite a twelve-year age difference, the marriage seems to have been a happy one. They had nine children, the last born after Frederick's death. The birth of their first daughter, Princess Augusta, on 31 August 1737, took place at St James's after Princess Augusta was forced by Frederick to travel from Hampton Court Palace while in labour, simply to prevent his hated parents, George II and Queen Caroline, from being present at the birth.

Throughout their marriage, Princess Augusta went along with her husband's wishes in the feud with his parents. Following the Prince of Wales' death, her role as mother of the heir-apparent to the throne became a more important one, and she was named prospective regent, which caused a political controversy. Shortly afterwards, she began to be influenced by John Stuart, 3rd Earl of Bute, her son's tutor, and rumours spread that they were having an affair. This was due to her being adamant that Bute was visiting her, and not her son, during his back door visits to tutor the prince. Both were pilloried in the press. Even after George III's accession, Princess Augusta suffered widespread hostility from the public. After she died of cancer of the throat at age 52 at Carlton House, her funeral procession attracted troublemakers who followed the coffin to the grave shouting insults.











Princess Augusta enlarged and greatly extended Kew Gardens after her husband's death. Sir William Chambers built several garden structures for her. One of these, the lofty Chinese pagoda built in 1761, still remains.

Frederick Lewis and Augusta of Saxe-Gotha- Altenburg had the following children:


- i. FITZFREDERICK²⁹ VANE was born on 04 Jun 1732. He died in 1736.







Generation 28 (cont.)

- ii. CHARLES MARSACK was born in 1736. He died in 1820. 
- iii. AUGUSTA HANOVER was born on 31 Aug 1737 in St James's Palace, London, , England. She died on 31 Mar 1813 in Hanover, London, , England. 
- 55. iv. GEORGE III WILLIAM FREDERICK HANOVER was born on 04 Jun 1738 in St James, London, , England. He died on 29 Jan 1820 in Windsor, Berkshire, , England. He met SOPHIA CHARLOTTE HERZOGIN VON MECKLENBURG-STRELITZ QUEEN CONSORT OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND. She was born on 19 1744 in Mirow, Mecklenburg-Strelitz, Mecklenburg-Vorpommern, Preußen. She died on 17 Nov 1818 in Kew Palace, Kew, London, England. 
- v. EDWARD AUGUSTUS HANOVER was born on 25 Mar 1739 in Norfolk House, London, , England. He died on 17 Sep 1767 in Ville, Rieti, Lazio, Italy. 
- vi. ELIZABETH CAROLINE HANOVER was born on 30 Dec 1740 in Norfolk House, London, , England. She died on 04 Sep 1759 in Kew, London, , England. 
- vii. WILLIAM HENRY HANOVER was born on 14 Nov 1743 in Leicester House, London, , England. He died on 25 Aug 1805 in Westminster, London, , England. 
- viii. HENRY FREDERICK HANOVER was born on 27 Nov 1745 in Leicester House, London, , England. He died on 18 Sep 1790 in , London, , England. 
- ix. LOUISA ANNE HANOVER was born on 08 Mar 1749 in Leicester House, London, , England. She died on 13 May 1768 in Carlton House, London, , England. 
- x. FREDERICK WILLIAM HANOVER was born on 13 May 1750 in Leicester House, London, , England. He died on 29 Dec 1765 in Leicester House, London, , England. 
- xi. CAROLINE MATILDA HANOVER was born on 11 Jul 1751 in Leicester House, London, , England. She died on 10 May 1775 in , Celle, Niedersachsen, Germany. 

Generation 29

54. **JOSEPH²⁹ CAMP** (Thomas²⁸, Thomas²⁷, Thomas²⁶, Thomas²⁵ Campe, Thomas²⁴ Campe, William²³ Campe, Robert²² Kempe, Richard²¹ Kemp, Robert²⁰ Kemp, Bartholomew¹⁹ Kemp, Anne¹⁸ Clifford, John¹⁷ De Clifford, William¹⁶ De Clifford, Lewis¹⁵ Clifford, Roger¹⁴ De Clifford, Robert¹³ De Clifford, Robert¹² De Clifford, Roger¹¹ De Clifford, Roger¹⁰ De Clifford, Roger⁹ De Clifford, Walter⁸ De Clifford, Walter⁷ De Clifford, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born in 1741 in Culpeper, Culpeper, Virginia, USA. He died on 07 Jan 1820 in , Pulaski, Kentucky, USA. He married Susannah Roundtree, daughter of Francis Roundtree and Mary Coleman, in 1768 in , Culperer, Virginia, USA. She was born in 1741 in Culpepper, , Virginia, USA. She died in 1805 in , , South Carolina, USA. 

Joseph Camp and Susannah Roundtree had the following children:

- i. CLAIBORN³⁰ CAMP was born in 1768 in Culpeper, Culpeper, Virginia, United States. He died in 1830 in Cass, Georgia, United States. 
- ii. EDWARD CAMP was born in 1769 in city, Culpepper, Virginia, USA. He died in 1805 in Blacksburg, Cherokee, South Carolina, United States. 
- iii. WILLIAM CAMP was born in 1771 in city, Culpepper, Virginia, USA. He died in 1855 in , Rutherford, North Carolina, USA. 
- 56. iv. ABNER CAMP was born in 1772 in Shelby, Cleveland, North Carolina, USA. He died in Mar 1858 in Shelby, Cleveland, North Carolina, USA. He married Margaret Earl in 1799 in , Cleveland, North Carolina, USA. She was born in 1779 in , Cleveland, North Carolina, USA. She died on 14 Oct 1845 in 

Generation 29 (cont.)

Shelby, Cleveland, North Carolina, USA.

- v. REBECCA CAMP was born in 1775 in city, Rutherford, North Carolina, USA. She died in 1870.
- vi. REBECCA CAMP was born in 1775 in city, Rutherford, North Carolina, United States. She died in 1820.
- vii. BENJAMIN CAMP was born in 1781 in Tryon, Polk, North Carolina, United States. He died in 1782 in Warrick, Indiana, United States.
- viii. BENJAMIN CAMP was born in 1781 in Tryon, Polk, North Carolina, United States. He died in Dec 1829 in Warrick, Indiana, United States.
- ix. JOHN STEEL CAMP was born in 1784 in city, Rutherford, North Carolina, USA. He died on 11 May 1848 in Dickeyville, Warrick, Indiana, USA.
- x. CLARBORN CAMP was born in 1785 in city, Culpepper, Virginia, USA. He died in 1830 in Cass, Georgia, United States.
- xi. MARY ANN CAMP was born in 1786 in Rutherford, North Carolina, United States. She died in 1850 in Pb, McMinn, Tennessee, United States.
- xii. SOLOMON CAMP was born in 1788 in Virginia, United States. He died in 1805.
- xiii. EDMUND CAMP was born in 1800 in Moreland, Coweta, Georgia, United States. He died on 03 Sep 1827 in Coweta, Georgia, United States.
- xiv. REBECCA CAMP was born in 1800. She died in 1801.
- xv. MOSES CAMP was born in 1802. He died in 1808 in Greenville, Greenville, South Carolina, United States.
- xvi. ELIZABETH CAMP was born in 1804. She died in 1805.
- xvii. ELIZABETH CAMP was born in 1804.
- xviii. AVERY CAMP was born in 1806. He died in 1807.
- xix. AVERY CAMP was born in 1806.
- xx. CASS CAMP was born in 1808.
- xxi. CASS CAMP was born in 1808. She died in 1809.

55. **GEORGE III WILLIAM FREDERICK²⁹ HANOVER** (Frederick²⁸ Lewis, George²⁷ August, K. George II II, King George I²⁶, Sophia of Hanover²⁵ Wittelsbach, Elizabeth²⁴ Stuart, James I²³ Stuart, Henry²² Stuart, Margaret Countess of Lennox²¹ Douglas, Margaret²⁰ Tudor, Elizabeth¹⁹ Plantagenet, Edward IV¹⁸ Plantagenet, Richard¹⁷ Plantagenet, Richard Prince Of¹⁶ England, Edmund of Langley¹⁵ England, Edward¹⁴ King of England III, Edward II¹³ England, Edward I "Longshanks"¹² King of England, Henry¹¹ King of England III, John "Lackland"¹⁰ King of England, Henry⁹ of England II, Matilda of⁸ England, Henry I "Beauclerc"⁷ King of England, "The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 04 Jun 1738 in St James, London, , England. He died on 29 Jan 1820 in Windsor, Berkshire, , England. He met **SOPHIA CHARLOTTE HERZOGIN VON MECKLENBURG-STRELITZ QUEEN CONSORT OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND**. She was born on 19 1744 in Mirow, Mecklenburg-Strelitz, Mecklenburg-Vorpommern, Preußen. She died on 17 Nov 1818 in Kew Palace, Kew,



Generation 29 (cont.)

London, England.

Notes for George III William Frederick Hanover:

George III (George William Frederick); 4 June 1738[1] - 29 January 1820 [N.S.]) was King of Great Britain and King of Ireland from 25 October 1760 until the union of these two countries on 1 January 1801, after which he was King of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland until his death. He was concurrently Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg and prince-elector of Hanover in the Holy Roman Empire until his promotion to King of Hanover on 12 October 1814. He was the third British monarch of the House of Hanover, but unlike his two predecessors he was born in Britain and spoke English as his first language.[2] Despite his long life, he never visited Hanover.[3]

George III's long reign was marked by a series of military conflicts involving his kingdoms, much of the rest of Europe, and places farther afield in Africa, the Americas and Asia. Early in his reign, Great Britain defeated France in the Seven Years' War, becoming the dominant European power in North America and India. However, many of its American colonies were soon lost in the American Revolutionary War, which led to the establishment of the United States of America. A series of wars against revolutionary and Napoleonic France, over a 20-year period, finally concluded in the defeat of Napoleon in 1815.

In the later part of his life, George III suffered from recurrent and, eventually, permanent mental illness. Medical practitioners were baffled by this at the time, although it has since been suggested that he suffered from the blood disease porphyria. After a final relapse in 1810, a regency was established, and George III's eldest son, George, Prince of Wales, ruled as Prince Regent. On George III's death, the Prince Regent succeeded his father as George IV. Historical analysis of George III's life has gone through a "kaleidoscope of changing views" which have depended heavily on the prejudices of his biographers and the sources available to them.

Notes for Sophia Charlotte Herzogin von Mecklenburg-Strelitz Queen Consort Of Great Britain and Ireland:

Charlotte of Mecklenburg-Strelitz (19 May 1744 - 17 November 1818) was a Princess of Mecklenburg-Strelitz and Queen of the United Kingdom as the consort of King George III. She was also the Duchess of Brunswick-Lüneburg and electress of Hanover in the Holy Roman Empire until the promotion of her husband to King of Hanover on 12 October 1814, which made her Queen consort of Hanover.

Queen Charlotte was a patroness of the arts, known to Johann Christian Bach and Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart, among others. She was also an amateur botanist who helped expand Kew Gardens. George III and Queen Charlotte had 15 children, 13 of whom survived to adulthood.

The future queen, Sophia Charlotte, was born on 19 May 1744. She was the youngest daughter of Duke Charles Louis Frederick of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, Prince of Mirow and his wife, Princess Elizabeth Albertine of Saxe-Hildburghausen.

She was a granddaughter of Adolf Frederick II, Duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz by his third wife, Christiane Emilie Antonie, Princess of Schwarzburg-Sondershausen. Her father's elder half brother reigned from 1708 to 1753 as Adolf Friedrich III.

The children of the duke were all born at Schloss Mirow, a modest palace, or rather country house. The daily life at Mirow was nearly that of the family of some simple English country gentleman.[1] The morning was devoted to study and instruction in needlework, embroidery, and lace-making, in which the daughters were very skilfull They were brought up in the most careful way, receiving an admirable education, and being grounded in religious principles under the direction of their mother.[2] They were further directed by M. Gentzner, a Lutheran minister of many accomplishments, who had a particular knowledge of botany, mineralogy, and science.

When King George III succeeded to the throne of the United Kingdom upon the death of his

Generation 29 (cont.)

grandfather, George II, it was considered right that he should seek a bride who could fulfill all the duties of her exalted position in a manner that would satisfy the feelings of the country at large.[3] George was originally smitten with Lady Sarah Lennox, sister of the Duke of Richmond, but his mother the Dowager Princess of Wales and political advisor Lord Bute advised against the match and George abandoned his thoughts of marriage.

Colonel Graeme, who had been sent to the various courts of Germany on a mission of investigation, reported the charms of character and the excellent qualities of mind possessed by the seventeen year old Princess Charlotte.[4] She was certainly not a beauty, but her countenance was very expressive and showed extreme intelligence ; not tall, but of a slight, rather pretty figure ; her eyes bright and sparkling with good humour and vivacity; her mouth large, but filled with white and even teeth ; and her hair a beautiful light brown colour.[3]

The King announced to his Council in July 1761, according to the usual form, his intentions respecting his marriage with the Princess, and Lord Hardwicke was despatched to Mecklenburg to solicit her hand in the King's name.[5] Charlotte's brother Adolf Friedrich IV, Duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz (reigned 1752-94) and her widowed mother, who actively sought a prominent marriage for the young princess, received him with every honour that the little Court was capable of showing him, and returned within a month after having completed all the necessary preliminaries, well pleased with his mission.[5]

At the end of August 1761 the cortege arrived that was to conduct Princess Charlotte to England: the Duchess of Ancaster, the Duchess of Hamilton, Ladies of the Bedchamber ; Mrs. Tracey, Bedchamber Woman; Earl Harcourt, Proxy for the King; and General Graeme, set out on their route.[3] A most dreadful storm of thunder overtook them, and the lightning set fire to several trees along a road through which they had to pass.[6]

They arrived nevertheless in safety at Cuxhaven, and embarked on a squadron of British yachts and warships under Admiral Anson (including the specially renamed HMY Royal Charlotte). They were nine days at sea due to a storm, the voyage being usually accomplished in about three days. Instead of going on to land at Greenwich, where everything was prepared for the reception of the Princess, Admiral Anson thought it better to make for the nearest port and docked at Harwich, where they remained at anchor for the night. This was on Sunday, the 6th of September, and landing the next morning they travelled to Essex, where they rested, and then continued their journey towards London. Arriving at St. James's Palace on 7 September, she met the King and the royal family. The following day at nine o'clock (8 September) the ceremony took place in the Chapel Royal and was performed by the Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Secker.

Unfortunately, there can be little doubt that the early married life of the young Queen was scarcely a happy one. The King was worried with ministerial troubles, and the princess dowager, secure in the support of the favourite Lord Bute, was able to exert all the influence and authority which age and knowledge of the world and the position of a parent would give her over a young and inexperienced couple.[9] The young queen was unable to resist, and a sort of palace despotism developed where her mother-in-law controlled all her actions. The king himself, strongly under his mother's influence, was not inclined to interfere, and assumed that all was done rightly. Already she was not allowed to be too intimate with the English ladies of her household. It was laid down as being formal etiquette of the court that they should not approach her save under the direction of her German attendants. Card-playing, which she loved, was presently interdicted.[10]

Naturally, too, there were the German and the English factions of dependents; each jealously contending for their royal mistress's favour, dictating the terms and conditions of their service, and threatening to go back to Germany unless particular privileges were given them. The poor queen had about as much anxiety and trouble with her dependents as her husband had with his insubordinate ministers or servants.[11]

Despite this the marriage was a success, and on 12 August 1762, the Queen gave birth to her first child, the Prince of Wales, who would later become George IV. On 13 September, the Queen attended went to the Chapel Royal to offer the usual thanksgiving which took place after childbirth. The ceremony of christening the Prince of Wales, which took place at St. James's Palace, was






Generation 29 (cont.)

attended with every circumstance of splendour. The cradle upon which the infant lay was covered with a magnificent drapery of Brussels lace.[12] In the course of their marriage, they had 15 children, all but two of whom (Octavius and Alfred) survived into adulthood.


Around this time the King and Queen moved to Buckingham House, at the western end of St. James's Park, which would later be known as Buckingham Palace. The house which forms the architectural core of the present palace was built for the first Duke of Buckingham and Normanby in 1703 to the design of William Winde. Buckingham House was eventually sold by Buckingham's descendant, Sir Charles Sheffield, in 1761 to George III for £21,000[13] (£3,000,000 as of 2010).[14]

The house was originally intended as a private retreat, and in particular for Charlotte, and was known as The Queen's House[15]-14 of their 15 children were born there. St. James's Palace remained the official and ceremonial royal residence.



George III William Frederick Hanover and Sophia Charlotte Herzogin von Mecklenburg-Strelitz Queen Consort Of Great Britain and Ireland had the following children:

- i. GEORGE³⁰ VON HANNOVER IV was born on 12 Aug 1762 in St. James Palace, Westminster, London, England. He died on 26 Jun 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. 
- ii. FRIEDRICH AUGUST HANNOVER HERZOG VON YORK UND ALBANY was born on 16 Aug 1763 in St James, London, , England. He died on 05 Jan 1827 in Arlington, London, , England. 
- iii. WILLIAM IV HENRY VON HANNOVER was born on 21 Aug 1765 in Buckingham House, London, , England. He died on 20 Jun 1837 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, , England. 
- iv. CHARLOTTE AUGUSTA MATILDA VON HANNOVER was born on 29 Sep 1766 in St James Park, London, , England. She died in Jun 1828 in , Ludwigsburg, Wuerttemberg, Germany. 
- 57. v. EDWARD AUGUSTUS VON HANNOVER DUKE OF KENT was born on 02 Nov 1767 in Buckingham Palace, London, England.. He died on 23 Jan 1820 in Woodbrook Cottage, Sidmouth, Devon, England.. He married Victoria of Saxe Coburg Saalfeld on 11 Jul 1818 in Kew, Surrey, , England. She was born on 17 Aug 1786 in , Coburg, Bayern, Germany. She died on 16 Mar 1861 in Windsor, Berkshire, , England. 




















Generation 30

56. **ABNER³⁰ CAMP** (Joseph²⁹, Thomas²⁸, Thomas²⁷, Thomas²⁶, Thomas²⁵ Campe, Thomas²⁴ Campe, William²³ Campe, Robert²² Kempe, Richard²¹ Kemp, Robert²⁰ Kemp, Bartholomew¹⁹ Kemp, Anne¹⁸ Clifford, John¹⁷ De Clifford, William¹⁶ De Clifford, Lewis¹⁵ Clifford, Roger¹⁴ De Clifford, Robert¹³ De Clifford, Robert¹² De Clifford, Roger¹¹ De Clifford, Roger¹⁰ De Clifford, Roger⁹ De Clifford, Walter⁸ De Clifford, Walter⁷ De Clifford, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born in 1772 in Shelby, Cleveland, North Carolina, USA. He died in Mar 1858 in Shelby, Cleveland, North Carolina, USA. He married Margaret Earl in 1799 in , Cleveland, North Carolina, USA. She was born in 1779 in , Cleveland, North Carolina, USA. She died on 14 Oct 1845 in Shelby, Cleveland, North Carolina, USA. 

Abner Camp and Margaret Earl had the following children:

- i. LAWSON³¹ CAMP was born in 1794. He died in 1819. 
- ii. MARGARET CAMP was born in 1794. She died in 1811. 

Generation 30 (cont.)

- iii. VARDY CAMP was born in 1794 in , Lincoln, North Carolina, USA. He died in 1856. 
- iv. ELIZABETH CAMP was born in 1795 in Rutherford, Cleveland, North Carolina, USA. She died in 1811 in , Cleveland, North Carolina, USA. 
- v. SUSAN CAMP was born in 1799. 
- vi. VARDY CAMP was born in 1799 in , Lincoln, North Carolina, USA. He died in 1860. 
- vii. MARGARET CAMP was born in 1799. 
- viii. JOSEPH ALEXANDER CAMP was born in 1800 in , Lincoln, North Carolina, USA. He died on 17 Jan 1876 in Shelby, Cleveland, North Carolina, USA. 
- 58. ix. LAWSON CAMP was born in 1804 in ,Cleveland,North Carolina,USA. He died in 1896 in Shelby,,North Carolina,USA. He married Margaret S Hardin in 1825 in North Carolina, United States. She was born in 1814 in South Carolina. She died in 1858. 
- x. VARDY CAMP was born in 1805 in , Lincoln, North Carolina, USA. He died in 1860. 
- xi. ABNER CAMP was born in 1810 in , Lincoln, North Carolina, USA. He died in 1849 in , Cleveland, North Carolina, USA. 
- xii. WILLIAM CAMP was born in 1814 in , Lincoln, North Carolina, USA. He died in 1862 in unknown, unknown, North Carolina, United States. 
- xiii. ABNER JR CAMP was born in 1815 in , Lincoln, North Carolina, USA. He died in 1845 in , Cleveland, North Carolina, USA. 
- xiv. ERNEST CAMP was born in 1815 in , , North Carolina, USA. He died in 1850 in , Cleveland, North Carolina, USA. 
- xv. MARGARET CAMP was born on 14 Apr 1816 in , Lincoln, North Carolina, USA. She died on 19 Nov 1878 in , Cleveland, North Carolina, USA. 
- xvi. THOMAS PINKNEY CAMP was born on 06 Sep 1818 in Shelby, Lincoln, North Carolina, USA. He died on 03 Mar 1887 in Wilson, Wilson, Texas, USA. 
- xvii. LAWSON CAMP was born in 1820. 
- xviii. SUSAN CAMP was born in 1820. She died in 1821. 
- xix. GIRL CAMP GOODMAN. 
- xx. GIRL CAMP RANEY. 
- 57. **EDWARD AUGUSTUS VON HANNOVER³⁰ DUKE OF KENT** (George III William Frederick²⁹ Hanover, Frederick²⁸ Lewis, George²⁷ August, K. George II II, King George I²⁶ Hanover, Sophia of Hanover²⁵ Wittelsbach, Elizabeth²⁴ Stuart, James I²³ Stuart, Henry²² Stuart, Margaret Countess of Lennox²¹ Douglas, Margaret²⁰ Tudor, Elizabeth¹⁹ Plantagenet, Edward IV¹⁸ Plantagenet, Richard¹⁷ Plantagenet, Richard Prince Of¹⁶ England, Edmund of Langley¹⁵ England, Edward¹⁴ King of England III, Edward II¹³ England, Edward I "Longshanks"¹² King of England, Henry¹¹ King of England III, John "Lackland"¹⁰ King of England, Henry⁹ of England II, Matilda of⁸ England, Henry I "Beauclerc"⁷ King of England, "The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 02 Nov 1767 in Buckingham Palace, London, England.. He died on 23 Jan 1820 in 

Generation 30 (cont.)

Woodbrook Cottage, Sidmouth, Devon, England.. He married Victoria of Saxe Coburg Saalfeld on 11 Jul 1818 in Kew, Surrey, , England. She was born on 17 Aug 1786 in , Coburg, Bayern, Germany. She died on 16 Mar 1861 in Windsor, Berkshire, , England.

Notes for Edward Augustus von Hannover Duke of Kent:

Edward Augustus HANOVER (Duke of Kent) was born on 2 Nov 1767 in Buckingham House, London, England. He died on 23 Jan 1820 in Sidmouth, Devon, England.

Parents: George III HANOVER (King of England) and Charlotte.

Spouse: Victoria Mary Louisa. Edward Augustus HANOVER (Duke of Kent) and Victoria Mary Louisa were married on 11 Jul 1818 in Kew Palace.

Children were: Victoria HANOVER (Queen of England).

Notes for Victoria of Saxe Coburg Saalfeld:

Princess Victoria of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld (Mary Louise Victoria; 17 August 1786 - 16 March 1861) was the mother of Queen Victoria of the United Kingdom.

Mary Louise Victoria, born 17 August 1786, was the fourth daughter and seventh child of Franz Frederick Anton, Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld, and Countess Augusta of Reuss-Ebersdorf.

First marriage

On 21 December 1803 at Coburg, she married (as his second wife) Charles, Prince of Leiningen (1763-1814), whose first wife, Henrietta of Reuss-Ebersdorf, was her aunt.

Second marriage

On 29 May 1818 at Amorbach (and again on 11 July 1818 at Kew Palace) she married Prince Edward, Duke of Kent and Strathearn (1767-1820).

The Duke of Kent died suddenly in January 1820, a few days before his father, King George III. The widowed Duchess had little cause to remain in England, not speaking the language and having a palace at home in Coburg, where she could live cheaply on the incomes of her first husband, the late Prince of Leiningen. However, the British succession at this time was far from assured - of the three brothers superior to Edward in the line of succession, the new king, George IV and the Duke of York were both estranged from their wives (both wives being past the age when they were likely to bear any children) and the third, the Duke of Clarence (the future William IV) had yet to produce any surviving children through his marriage. The Duchess decided that she would do better by gambling on her daughter's accession than by living quietly in Coburg, and sought support from the British government, having inherited her husband's debts. After the death of Edward and his father, the young Princess Victoria was still only third in line for the throne, and Parliament was not inclined to support yet another impoverished royal. The Duchess of Kent was allowed a suite of rooms in the dilapidated Kensington Palace, along with several other impoverished nobles. There she brought up her daughter, Victoria, who would become Queen of the United Kingdom, and eventually Empress of India.





The Duchess was given little financial support from the Civil List, though she inherited little but debts from her husband. Parliament was not inclined to increase her income, remembering the Duke's extravagance. Her brother, Prince (later King of the Belgians) Leopold was a major support, since he had a huge income of fifty thousand pounds per annum for life, voted when he married Princess Charlotte in the expectation that he would become the consort of the monarch in due course.

In 1831, with George IV dead and the new king William IV still without legitimate issue, the young princess's status as heiress presumptive and the Duchess's prospective place as Regent led to major increases in income. A contributing factor was Leopold's designation as King of Belgium (he surrendered his British income on election) and the perceived impropriety in having the heiress to


Generation 30 (cont.)

the Crown supported by a foreign sovereign.








Edward Augustus von Hannover Duke of Kent and Victoria of Saxe Coburg Saalfeld had the following children:

- i. ADELAIDE VICTOIRE³¹ DUBUS was born in 1789. She died in 1790. 
- ii. CHARLES FREDERICK LEININGEN was born on 12 Sep 1804 in Amorbach, Miltenberg, Bayern, Germany. He died on 13 Nov 1856 in Amorbach, Miltenberg, Bayern, Germany. 
- iii. ANNA FEODORA LEININGEN was born on 07 Dec 1807 in Amorbach, Miltenberg, Bayern, Germany. She died on 23 Sep 1872 in Baden, Baden-Baden, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. 
- 59. iv. VICTORIA THE QUEEN OF UNITED KINGDOM was born on 24 May 1819 in Kensington, London, , England. She died on 22 Jan 1901 in Osborne House, Isle of Wight, , England. She married Albert of Saxe Coburg and Gotha, son of Ernst of SAXE COBURG SAALFELD I and Louise of SAXE GOTHA ALTENBURG, on 10 Feb 1840 in London, Middlesex, , England. He was born about 1820 in Coburg British Subject, Germany. He died on 14 Dec 1861 in Windsor, Berkshire, , England. 

Generation 31

58. **LAWSON³¹ CAMP** (Abner³⁰, Joseph²⁹, Thomas²⁸, Thomas²⁷, Thomas²⁶, Thomas²⁵ Campe, Thomas²⁴ Campe, William²³ Campe, Robert²² Kempe, Richard²¹ Kemp, Robert²⁰ Kemp, Bartholomew¹⁹ Kemp, Anne¹⁸ Clifford, John¹⁷ De Clifford, William¹⁶ De Clifford, Lewis¹⁵ Clifford, Roger¹⁴ De Clifford, Robert¹³ De Clifford, Robert¹² De Clifford, Roger¹¹ De Clifford, Roger¹⁰ De Clifford, Roger⁹ De Clifford, Walter⁸ De Clifford, Walter⁷ De Clifford, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born in 1804 in ,Cleveland,North Carolina,USA. He died in 1896 in Shelby,,North Carolina,USA. He married Margaret S Hardin in 1825 in North Carolina, United States. She was born in 1814 in South Carolina. She died in 1858. 

Lawson Camp and Margaret S Hardin had the following children:

- i. SARAH ANN³² CAMP was born on 21 Feb 1832 in , Henderson, North Carolina, USA. She died on 22 Mar 1917 in Shelby, Cleveland, North Carolina, USA. 
- ii. ELIZABETH MARGARET CAMP was born on 03 May 1833 in , Henderson, North Carolina, USA. She died on 30 Dec 1895 in , Henderson, North Carolina, USA. 
- iii. JOHN M CAMP was born in 1837 in , Henderson, North Carolina, USA. He died in 1838 in Henderson, North Carolina, United States. 
- iv. JAMES J CAMP was born in 1838 in , Henderson, North Carolina, USA. He died in 1839 in Henderson, North Carolina, United States. 
- v. MARCUS CAMP was born in 1839 in , Henderson, North Carolina, USA. He died in 1840. 
- vi. NANCY CAMP was born in 1839 in , Henderson, North Carolina, USA. She died in 1840. 
- 60. vii. ABNER ABE TAYLOR CAMP was born on 11 Jul 1847 in Henderson, North Carolina, USA. He died on 22 Jul 1920 in Hendersonville, Henderson, North Carolina. He married Elizabeth Nelson, daughter of John L Nelson and Mariah Millicent (Melts) Carver, in 1870. She was born on 29 Apr 1850 in Henderson, North Carolina, United States. She died on 29 Mar 1944 in Hendersonville, Henderson, North Carolina. 

Generation 31 (cont.)

- viii. ALMER J. CAMP was born in 1848.
- ix. C. MONROE CAMP was born about 1851 in North Carolina.
- x. CHARLES MANSON CAMP was born on 18 Sep 1851 in , Cleveland, North Carolina, USA. He died in 1929 in , Cleveland, North Carolina, USA.
- xi. THOMAS PINCKNEY CAMP was born on 25 Feb 1856 in , Henderson, North Carolina, USA. He died in 1900.
59. **VICTORIA THE QUEEN OF³¹ UNITED KINGDOM** (Edward Augustus von Hannover³⁰ Duke of Kent, George III William Frederick²⁹ Hanover, Frederick²⁸ Lewis, George²⁷ August, K. George II II, King George I²⁶ Hanover, Sophia of Hanover²⁵ Wittelsbach, Elizabeth²⁴ Stuart, James I²³ Stuart, Henry²² Stuart, Margaret Countess of Lennox²¹ Douglas, Margaret²⁰ Tudor, Elizabeth¹⁹ Plantagenet, Edward IV¹⁸ Plantagenet, Richard¹⁷ Plantagenet, Richard Prince Of¹⁶ England, Edmund of Langley¹⁵ England, Edward¹⁴ King of England III, Edward II¹³ England, Edward I "Longshanks"¹² King of England, Henry¹¹ King of England III, John "Lackland"¹⁰ King of England, Henry⁹ of England II, Matilda of⁸ England, Henry I "Beauclerc"⁷ King of England, "The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 24 May 1819 in Kensington, London, , England. She died on 22 Jan 1901 in Osborne House, Isle of Wight, , England. She married Albert of Saxe Coburg and Gotha, son of Ernst of SAXE COBURG SAALFELD I and Louise of SAXE GOTHA ALTENBURG, on 10 Feb 1840 in London, Middlesex, , England. He was born about 1820 in Coburg British Subject, Germany. He died on 14 Dec 1861 in Windsor, Berkshire, , England.



Notes for Victoria The Queen of United Kingdom:

Victoria (Alexandrina Victoria German: Alexandrina Viktoria; 24 May 1819 - 22 January 1901) was the Queen regnant of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland from 20 June 1837, and the first Empress of India of the British Raj from 1 May 1876, until her death. Her reign as the Queen lasted 63 years and 7 months, longer than that of any other British monarch before or since, and her reign is the longest of any female monarch in history. The time of her reign is known as the Victorian era, a period of industrial, cultural, political, scientific, and military progress within the United Kingdom.

Victoria ascended the throne at a time when the United Kingdom was already an established constitutional monarchy, in which the king or queen held relatively few direct political powers and exercised influence by the prime minister's advice; but she still served as a very important symbolic figure of her time. Victoria's reign was marked by a great expansion of the British Empire. During this period, it reached its zenith and became the foremost global power of the time.

Victoria was of mostly German descent, the daughter of Prince Edward, Duke of Kent and Strathearn and Princess Victoria of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld, and granddaughter of George III and the niece of her predecessor William IV. She arranged marriages for her 9 children and 42 grandchildren across the continent, tying Europe together and earning her the nickname "the grandmother of Europe".[1] She was the last British monarch of the House of Hanover; her son King Edward VII belonged to the House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha.

Notes for Albert of Saxe Coburg and Gotha:

Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha (Francis Albert Augustus Charles Emmanuel;[1] 26 August 1819 - 14 December 1861) was the husband of Queen Victoria of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland.










He was born in the Saxon duchy of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld to a family connected to many of

Generation 31 (cont.)

Europe's ruling monarchs. At the age of 20 he married his first cousin, Queen Victoria, with whom he had nine children. At first, Albert felt constrained by his position as consort, which did not confer any power or duties upon him. Over time he adopted many public causes, such as educational reform and the abolition of slavery, and took on the responsibilities of running the Queen's household, estates and office. He was heavily involved with the organisation of the Great Exhibition of 1851. Albert aided in the development of Britain's constitutional monarchy by persuading his wife to show less partisanship in her dealings with Parliament-although he actively disagreed with the interventionist foreign policy pursued during Lord Palmerston's tenure as Foreign Secretary.

He died at the early age of 42, plunging the Queen into a deep mourning which lasted for the rest of her life. Upon Queen Victoria's death in 1901, their son, Edward VII, succeeded as the first monarch of the House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, named after the ducal house to which Albert belonged.

Albert of Saxe Coburg and Gotha and Victoria The Queen of United Kingdom had the following children:

- | | | | |
|-----|-------|--|---|
| | i. | VICTORIA ³² OF THE UNITED KINGDOM was born on 21 Nov 1840 in London, Middlesex, , England. She died on 05 Aug 1901 in Friedrichshof, Havelland, Brandenburg, Germany. |  |
| 61. | ii. | EDWARD OF UNITED KINGDOM VII was born on 09 Nov 1841 in Westminster, Middlesex, , England. He died on 06 May 1910 in Buckingham, London, , England. He married Alexandra of Denmark on 07 Mar 1863 in Gravesend, Kent, , England. She was born on 01 Dec 1844 in Yellow Palace, Copenhagen, Denmark. She died on 20 Nov 1925 in Sandringham, Norfolk, , England. |  |
| | iii. | ALICE OF THE UNITED KINGDOM was born on 25 Apr 1843 in Buckingham, London, , England. She died on 14 Dec 1878 in Darmstadt, Darmstadt, Hessen, Germany. |  |
| | iv. | ALFRED ERNEST ALBERT OF SAXE COBURG AND GOTHA was born on 06 Aug 1844 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He died on 30 Jul 1900 in Rosenau Castle, Coburg, Bayern, Germany. |  |
| | v. | HELENA OF THE UNITED KINGDOM was born on 25 May 1846 in London, Middlesex, , England. She died on 09 Jun 1923 in London, Middlesex, , England. |  |
| | vi. | LOUISE OF THE UNITED KINGDOM was born on 18 Mar 1848 in London, Middlesex, , England. She died on 03 Dec 1939 in London, Middlesex, , England. |  |
| | vii. | ARTHUR WILLIAM PATRICK OF CONNAUGHT was born on 01 May 1850 in Buckingham, London, , England. He died on 16 Jan 1942 in Bagshot Park, Surrey, , England. |  |
| | viii. | LEOPOLD OF ALBANY was born on 07 Apr 1853 in London, Middlesex, , England. He died on 28 Mar 1884 in Cannes, Alpes, Provence-Alpes-Cote d'Azur, France. |  |
| | ix. | BEATRICE OF THE UNITED KINGDOM was born on 14 Apr 1857 in London, Middlesex, , England. She died on 26 Oct 1944 in West, Sussex, , England. |  |

Generation 32














60. **ABNER ABE TAYLOR³² CAMP** (Lawson³¹, Abner³⁰, Joseph²⁹, Thomas²⁸, Thomas²⁷, Thomas²⁶, Thomas²⁵ Campe, Thomas²⁴ Campe, William²³ Campe, Robert²² Kempe, Richard²¹ Kemp, Robert²⁰ Kemp, Bartholomew¹⁹ Kemp, Anne¹⁸ Clifford, John¹⁷ De Clifford, William¹⁶ De Clifford, Lewis¹⁵ Clifford, Roger¹⁴ De Clifford, Robert¹³ De Clifford, Robert¹² De Clifford, Roger¹¹ De Clifford, Roger¹⁰ De Clifford, Roger⁹ De Clifford, Walter⁸ De Clifford, Walter⁷ De Clifford, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 11 Jul 1847



Generation 32 (cont.)

in Henderson, North Carolina, USA. He died on 22 Jul 1920 in Hendersonville, Henderson, North Carolina. He married Elizabeth Nelson, daughter of John L Nelson and Mariah Millicent (Melts) Carver, in 1870. She was born on 29 Apr 1850 in Henderson, North Carolina, United States. She died on 29 Mar 1944 in Hendersonville, Henderson, North Carolina.

Abner Abe Taylor Camp and Elizabeth Nelson had the following children:

- i. MARIAH HELOISE³³ CAMP was born in 1870 in North Carolina, United States. 
- ii. MARIAH HELOISE CAMP was born in 1871 in , , North Carolina, USA. 
- iii. CLEVIA HENRIETTA CELLA CAMP was born on 28 Feb 1872 in , Henderson, North Carolina, USA. She died on 19 Jul 1927 in , Henderson, North Carolina, USA. 
- iv. JOHN CAMERON CAMP was born in Sep 1875 in , , North Carolina, USA. He died on 08 Apr 1954 in , Henderson, North Carolina, USA. 
- v. LAWSON DEVINE CAMP was born on 12 Oct 1875 in , Henderson, North Carolina, USA. He died on 03 Mar 1967 in , Henderson, North Carolina, USA. 
62. vi. CELIA OCTAVIA CAMP was born on 10 Jul 1876 in Shelby, Cleveland County, North Carolina, USA. She died on 27 Dec 1962 in Miami, Dade, Florida, United States. She met ALFRED LOUIS PETERSON. He was born on 26 Jun 1888 in Nyborg, Svendborg, Denmark. He died in 1966 in Hendersonville, Henderson, North Carolina. 
- vii. PRISCILLA OCT CAMP was born in 1878 in , , North Carolina, USA. 
- viii. JOSEPH PINKNEY CAMP was born on 10 Mar 1880 in , Henderson, North Carolina, USA. He died on 12 May 1956 in , Henderson, North Carolina, USA. 
- ix. JULIA ELIZABETH CAMP was born on 25 Feb 1884 in , Henderson, North Carolina, USA. She died on 14 Mar 1961 in , Henderson, North Carolina, USA. 
63. x. ALBERT ABNER CAMP was born in 1886 in Hendersonville, Henderson, North Carolina, United States of America. He died on 21 Mar 1958 in , Henderson, North Carolina, USA. He met ELIZABETH WARD. She was born on 05 Aug 1894 in Henderson, North Carolina. She died on 12 Aug 2001 in Henderson, North Carolina. 
- xi. MARCUS MARK ELBERT CAMP was born on 20 Feb 1886 in , Henderson, North Carolina, USA. He died on 11 Oct 1957 in , Burke, North Carolina, USA. 
64. xii. ELBERT ABNER CAMP was born on 13 Oct 1888 in Hendersonville, Henderson, North Carolina, USA. He died on 21 Mar 1958 in Hendersonville, Henderson, North Carolina, USA. He met MISSOURI ELIZABETH WARD. She was born on 05 Aug 1894 in Henderson, North Carolina, United States. She died on 12 Aug 2001 in Henderson, North Carolina, United States. 
61. **EDWARD³² OF UNITED KINGDOM VII** (Victoria The Queen of³¹ United Kingdom, Edward Augustus von Hannover³⁰ Duke of Kent, George III William Frederick²⁹ Hanover, Frederick²⁸ Lewis, George²⁷ August, K. George II II, King George I²⁶ Hanover, Sophia of Hanover²⁵ Wittelsbach, Elizabeth²⁴ Stuart, James I²³ Stuart, Henry²² Stuart, Margaret Countess of Lennox²¹ Douglas, Margaret²⁰ Tudor, Elizabeth¹⁹ Plantagenet, Edward IV¹⁸ Plantagenet, Richard¹⁷ Plantagenet, Richard Prince Of¹⁶ England, Edmund of Langley¹⁵ England, Edward¹⁴ King of England III, Edward II¹³ England, Edward I "Longshanks"¹² King of England, Henry¹¹ King of England III, John "Lackland"¹⁰ King of England, Henry⁹ of England II, Matilda of⁸ England, Henry I "Beauclerc"⁷ King of England, "The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, 

Generation 32 (cont.)

Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 09 Nov 1841 in Westminster, Middlesex, , England. He died on 06 May 1910 in Buckingham, London, , England. He married Alexandra of Denmark on 07 Mar 1863 in Gravesend, Kent, , England. She was born on 01 Dec 1844 in Yellow Palace, Copenhagen, Denmark. She died on 20 Nov 1925 in Sandringham, Norfolk, , England.

Notes for Edward of United Kingdom VII:

Edward VII (Albert Edward; 9 November 1841 - 6 May 1910) was King of the United Kingdom and the British Dominions and Emperor of India from 22 January 1901 until his death on 6 May 1910. He was the first British monarch of the House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, which was renamed the House of Windsor by his son, George V.

Before his accession to the throne, Edward held the title of Prince of Wales and was heir apparent to the throne for longer than anyone else in history.[1] During the long widowhood of his mother, Queen Victoria, he was largely excluded from political power and came to personify the fashionable, leisured elite.

The Edwardian period, which covered Edward's reign and was named after him, coincided with the start of a new century and heralded significant changes in technology and society, including powered flight and the rise of socialism and the Labour movement. Edward played a role in the modernisation of the British Home Fleet, the reform of the Army Medical Services,[2] and the reorganisation of the British army after the Second Boer War. He fostered good relations between Great Britain and other European countries, especially France, for which he was popularly called "Peacemaker", but his relationship with his nephew, Wilhelm II of Germany, was poor. Edward presciently suspected that Wilhelm would precipitate a war, and four years after Edward's death, World War I brought an end to the Edwardian way of life.

Notes for Alexandra of Denmark:

Alexandra of Denmark (Alexandra Caroline Marie Charlotte Louise Julia; 1 December 1844 - 20 November 1925) was Queen of the United Kingdom and the British Dominions and Empress of India from 1901 to 1910 as the consort of Edward VII.

Her family had been relatively obscure until her father was chosen with the consent of the great powers to succeed his distant cousin to the Danish throne. At the age of sixteen she was chosen as the future wife of Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, the heir of Queen Victoria. They married eighteen months later. As Princess of Wales from 1863 to 1901, the longest anyone has ever held that title, she won the hearts of the British people and became immensely popular; her style of dress and bearing were copied by fashion-conscious women. Although she was largely excluded from wielding any political power, she unsuccessfully attempted to sway the opinion of ministers and her family to favour her relations who reigned in Greece and Denmark. Her public duties were restricted to uncontroversial involvement in charitable work.

On the death of Queen Victoria in 1901, Albert Edward became King-Emperor as Edward VII, with Alexandra as Queen-Empress consort. From Edward's death in 1910 until her own death, she was the Queen Mother, being a queen and the mother of the reigning monarch, George V of the United Kingdom, though she was more generally styled Her Majesty Queen Alexandra. She greatly distrusted her nephew, Wilhelm II of Germany, and supported her son during World War I, in which Britain and its allies defeated Germany.

Edward of United Kingdom VII and Alexandra of Denmark had the following children:

- i. ALBERT VICTOR³³ CLARENCE AND AVONDALE was born on 08 Jan 1864 in Frogmore, , , England. He died on 14 Jan 1892 in Sandringham, Norfolk, , England.
65. ii. GEORGE THE UNITED KINGDOM V was born on 03 Jun 1865 in Marlborough House, London, , England. He died on 20 Jan 1936 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, , England. He married Princess Mary of Teck, daughter of Francis II Duke of Teck and Mary Adelaide Cambridge, on 06 Jul 1893 in Chapel



Generation 32 (cont.)

Royal, St James's Palace, London, Middlesex, England. She was born on 26 May 1867 in Kensington Palace, London, Middlesex, England. She died on 24 Mar 1953 in Marlborough House, London, Middlesex, England.

- iii. LOUISE WALES ROYAL was born on 20 Feb 1867 in House, London, , England. She died on 04 Jan 1931 in Portman, London, , England.
- iv. VICTORIA THE UNITED KINGDOM was born on 06 Jul 1868 in , London, , England. She died on 03 Dec 1935 in Iver, Buckinghamshire, , England.
- v. MAUD CHARLOTTE MARY VICTORIA WALES was born on 26 Nov 1869 in Marlborough House, London, , England. She died on 20 Nov 1938 in The London Clinic Marylebone, London, , England.
- vi. ALEXANDER JOHN OF WALES was born on 06 Apr 1871. He died on 07 Apr 1871.



Generation 33

62. **CELIA OCTAVIA³³ CAMP** (Abner Abe Taylor³², Lawson³¹, Abner³⁰, Joseph²⁹, Thomas²⁸, Thomas²⁷, Thomas²⁶, Thomas²⁵ Campe, Thomas²⁴ Campe, William²³ Campe, Robert²² Kempe, Richard²¹ Kemp, Robert²⁰ Kemp, Bartholomew¹⁹ Kemp, Anne¹⁸ Clifford, John¹⁷ De Clifford, William¹⁶ De Clifford, Lewis¹⁵ Clifford, Roger¹⁴ De Clifford, Robert¹³ De Clifford, Robert¹² De Clifford, Roger¹¹ De Clifford, Roger¹⁰ De Clifford, Roger⁹ De Clifford, Walter⁸ De Clifford, Walter⁷ De Clifford, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 10 Jul 1876 in Shelby, Cleveland County, North Carolina, USA. She died on 27 Dec 1962 in Miami, Dade, Florida, United States. She met **ALFRED LOUIS PETERSON**. He was born on 26 Jun 1888 in Nyborg, Svendborg, Denmark. He died in 1966 in Hendersonville, Henderson, North Carolina.



Alfred Louis Peterson and Celia Octavia Camp had the following children:

- i. JOSEPHINE³⁴ PETERSON was born on 18 Nov 1910 in Hendersonville, Henderson, North Carolina. She died about 2004 in Miami, Dade, Florida.
 - ii. PETE PETERSON was born on 21 Mar 1912 in Henderson, North Carolina. He died in Nov 1972 in Miami, Miami-Dade, Florida, United States of America.
 - 66. iii. ALFRED NELUS PETERSON was born on 14 Jul 1914 in Henderson, North Carolina. He died on 14 May 1997 in Buena Park, Orange, California, United States of America. He met KATHERINE SUSAN PREVATT. She was born on 01 Feb 1912 in Frostproof, Polk, Florida, USA. She died on 04 Oct 2003 in Biloxi, Harrison, Mississippi, United States of America.
 - iv. CORA PETERSON was born on 26 Jan 1916 in Hendersonville, Henderson, North Carolina.
63. **ALBERT ABNER³³ CAMP** (Abner Abe Taylor³², Lawson³¹, Abner³⁰, Joseph²⁹, Thomas²⁸, Thomas²⁷, Thomas²⁶, Thomas²⁵ Campe, Thomas²⁴ Campe, William²³ Campe, Robert²² Kempe, Richard²¹ Kemp, Robert²⁰ Kemp, Bartholomew¹⁹ Kemp, Anne¹⁸ Clifford, John¹⁷ De Clifford, William¹⁶ De Clifford, Lewis¹⁵ Clifford, Roger¹⁴ De Clifford, Robert¹³ De Clifford, Robert¹² De Clifford, Roger¹¹ De Clifford, Roger¹⁰ De Clifford, Roger⁹ De Clifford, Walter⁸ De Clifford, Walter⁷ De Clifford, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born in 1886 in Hendersonville, Henderson, North Carolina, United States of America. He died on 21 Mar 1958 in , Henderson, North Carolina, USA. He met **ELIZABETH WARD**. She was born on 05 Aug 1894 in Henderson, North Carolina. She died on 12 Aug 2001 in Henderson, North Carolina.



Albert Abner Camp and Elizabeth Ward had the following children:

- i. MARGARET ELIZABETH³⁴ CAMP was born on 13 Sep 1917 in , Henderson, North Carolina, USA.



Generation 33 (cont.)

ii. GERTRUDE CAMP was born in 1923.



64. **ELBERT ABNER³³ CAMP** (Abner Abe Taylor³², Lawson³¹, Abner³⁰, Joseph²⁹, Thomas²⁸, Thomas²⁷, Thomas²⁶, Thomas²⁵ Campe, Thomas²⁴ Campe, William²³ Campe, Robert²² Kempe, Richard²¹ Kemp, Robert²⁰ Kemp, Bartholomew¹⁹ Kemp, Anne¹⁸ Clifford, John¹⁷ De Clifford, William¹⁶ De Clifford, Lewis¹⁵ Clifford, Roger¹⁴ De Clifford, Robert¹³ De Clifford, Robert¹² De Clifford, Roger¹¹ De Clifford, Roger¹⁰ De Clifford, Roger⁹ De Clifford, Walter⁸ De Clifford, Walter⁷ De Clifford, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 13 Oct 1888 in Hendersonville, Henderson, North Carolina, USA. He died on 21 Mar 1958 in Hendersonville, Henderson, North Carolina, USA. He met **MISSOURI ELIZABETH WARD**. She was born on 05 Aug 1894 in Henderson, North Carolina, United States. She died on 12 Aug 2001 in Henderson, North Carolina, United States.



Elbert Abner Camp and Missouri Elizabeth Ward had the following child:

i. LIVING³⁴ CAMP.



65. **GEORGE³³ THE UNITED KINGDOM V** (Edward³² of United Kingdom VII, Victoria The Queen of³¹ United Kingdom, Edward Augustus von Hannover³⁰ Duke of Kent, George III William Frederick²⁹ Hanover, Frederick²⁸ Lewis, George²⁷ August, K. George II II, King George I²⁶ Hanover, Sophia of Hanover²⁵ Wittelsbach, Elizabeth²⁴ Stuart, James I²³ Stuart, Henry²² Stuart, Margaret Countess of Lennox²¹ Douglas, Margaret²⁰ Tudor, Elizabeth¹⁹ Plantagenet, Edward IV¹⁸ Plantagenet, Richard¹⁷ Plantagenet, Richard Prince Of¹⁶ England, Edmund of Langley¹⁵ England, Edward¹⁴ King of England III, Edward II¹³ England, Edward I "Longshanks"¹² King of England, Henry¹¹ King of England III, John "Lackland"¹⁰ King of England, Henry⁹ of England II, Matilda of⁸ England, Henry I "Beauclerc"⁷ King of England, "The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 03 Jun 1865 in Marlborough House, London, , England. He died on 20 Jan 1936 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, , England. He married Princess Mary of Teck, daughter of Francis II Duke of Teck and Mary Adelaide Cambridge, on 06 Jul 1893 in Chapel Royal, St James's Palace, London, Middlesex, England. She was born on 26 May 1867 in Kensington Palace, London, Middlesex, England. She died on 24 Mar 1953 in Marlborough House, London, Middlesex, England.



Notes for George the United Kingdom V:

George V (George Frederick Ernest Albert; 3 June 1865 - 20 January 1936) was King of the United Kingdom and the British Dominions, and Emperor of India, from 6 May 1910 through World War I (1914-1918) until his death in 1936. He was the first British monarch of the House of Windsor, which he created from the British branch of the German House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha.







From the age of twelve George served in the Royal Navy, but upon the unexpected death of his elder brother, Prince Albert Victor, Duke of Clarence and Avondale, he became heir to the throne and married his brother's fiancée, Mary of Teck. Although they occasionally toured the British Empire, George preferred to stay at home with his stamp collection and lived what later biographers would consider a dull life because of its conventionality.

George became King-Emperor in 1910 on the death of his father, King Edward VII. George was the only Emperor of India to be present at his own Delhi Durbar, where he appeared before his Indian subjects crowned with the Imperial Crown of India, created specially for the occasion. During World War I he relinquished all German titles and styles on behalf of his relatives who were British subjects, and changed the name of the royal house from Saxe-Coburg and Gotha to Windsor. During his reign, the Statute of Westminster separated the crown so that George ruled the dominions as separate


Generation 33 (cont.)

kingdoms, preparing the way for the future development of the Commonwealth of Nations. His reign also witnessed the rise of socialism, communism, fascism, Irish republicanism, and the first Labour ministry, all of which radically changed the political spectrum.




George the United Kingdom V and Princess Mary of Teck had the following children:

- i. EDWARD VIII OF THE³⁴ UNITED KINGDOM was born on 23 Jun 1894 in White Lodge, Richmond Park, London, England. He died on 28 May 1972 in Paris, Ile-de-France, France. 
67. ii. GEORGE VI KING OF THE UNITED KINGDOM was born on 14 Dec 1895 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He died on 06 Feb 1952 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He married Elizabeth Angela Bowes-Lyon Queen of England-Queen Mother, daughter of Claude George Bowes Lyon and Cecilia Nina Cavendish Bentrick, on 26 Apr 1923 in Westminster Abbey, London, , England. She was born on 04 Aug 1900 in London, , , England. She died on 30 Mar 2002 in Royal Lodge, Windsor, , England. 
- iii. PRINCESS MARY PRINCESS ROYAL was born on 25 Apr 1897 in York Cottage, Sandringham, England. She died on 28 Mar 1965 in Harewood House, Yorkshire, England. 
- iv. PRINCE HENRY DUKE OF GLOUCESTER was born on 31 Mar 1900 in York Cottage, Sandringham, England. He died on 10 Jun 1974 in Barnwell Manor, Northamptonshire, England. 
- v. PRINCE GEORGE DUKE OF KENT was born on 20 Dec 1902 in York Cottage, Sandringham, England. He died on 25 Aug 1942 in Morven, Argyle, Scotland. 
- vi. PRINCE JOHN CHARLES FRANCIS OF UNITED KINGDOM was born on 12 Jul 1905 in York Cottage, Sandringham, Norfolk, England. He died on 18 Jan 1919 in Wood Farm, Sandringham, Norfolk, England. 

Generation 34

66. **ALFRED NELUS³⁴ PETERSON** (Celia Octavia³³ Camp, Abner Abe Taylor³² Camp, Lawson³¹ Camp, Abner³⁰ Camp, Joseph²⁹ Camp, Thomas²⁸ Camp, Thomas²⁷ Camp, Thomas²⁶ Camp, Thomas²⁵ Campe, Thomas²⁴ Campe, William²³ Campe, Robert²² Kempe, Richard²¹ Kemp, Robert²⁰ Kemp, Bartholomew¹⁹ Kemp, Anne¹⁸ Clifford, John¹⁷ De Clifford, William¹⁶ De Clifford, Lewis¹⁵ Clifford, Roger¹⁴ De Clifford, Robert¹³ De Clifford, Robert¹² De Clifford, Roger¹¹ De Clifford, Roger¹⁰ De Clifford, Roger⁹ De Clifford, Walter⁸ De Clifford, Walter⁷ De Clifford, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 14 Jul 1914 in Henderson, North Carolina. He died on 14 May 1997 in Buena Park, Orange, California, United States of America. He met **KATHERINE SUSAN PREVATT**. She was born on 01 Feb 1912 in Frostproof, Polk, Florida, USA. She died on 04 Oct 2003 in Biloxi, Harrison, Mississippi, United States of America. 

Alfred Nelus Peterson and Katherine Susan Prevatt had the following children:

- i. KATHERINE A³⁵ PETERSON was born about 1939 in Florida. 
68. ii. ALFRED LANDON PETERSON was born on 01 Dec 1948 in Miami, Florida, USA. He married Amelia Barbosa, daughter of Luis Barbosa and Angela Arellano, on 15 Dec 1971 in El Paso Texas. She was born on 17 Sep 1940 in Hudspeth County, Texas, USA. 
- iii. ALICE FAYE PETERSON. She met DAVID W. HALL II. 

Generation 34 (cont.)

69. iv. ANN PETERSON ROGERS. She met M. KEITH ROGERS.
70. v. SUANDRA PETERSON PARSONS. She met MARSHALL PARSONS.
67. **GEORGE VI KING OF THE³⁴ UNITED KINGDOM** (George³³ the United Kingdom V, Edward³² of United Kingdom VII, Victoria The Queen of³¹, Edward Augustus von Hannover³⁰ Duke of Kent, George III William Frederick²⁹ Hanover, Frederick²⁸ Lewis, George²⁷ August, K. George II II, King George I²⁶ Hanover, Sophia of Hanover²⁵ Wittelsbach, Elizabeth²⁴ Stuart, James I²³ Stuart, Henry²² Stuart, Margaret Countess of Lennox²¹ Douglas, Margaret²⁰ Tudor, Elizabeth¹⁹ Plantagenet, Edward IV¹⁸ Plantagenet, Richard¹⁷ Plantagenet, Richard Prince Of¹⁶ England, Edmund of Langley¹⁵ England, Edward¹⁴ King of England III, Edward II¹³ England, Edward I "Longshanks"¹² King of England, Henry¹¹ King of England III, John "Lackland"¹⁰ King of England, Henry⁹ of England II, Matilda of⁸ England, Henry I "Beauclerc"⁷ King of England, "The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 14 Dec 1895 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He died on 06 Feb 1952 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He married Elizabeth Angela Bowes-Lyon Queen of England-Queen Mother, daughter of Claude George Bowes Lyon and Cecilia Nina Cavendish Bentnick, on 26 Apr 1923 in Westminster Abbey, London, , England. She was born on 04 Aug 1900 in London, , , England. She died on 30 Mar 2002 in Royal Lodge, Windsor, , England.



Notes for George VI King of the United Kingdom:

George VI (Albert Frederick Arthur George; 14 December 1895 - 6 February 1952) was King of the United Kingdom and the British Dominions from 11 December 1936 until his death. He was the last Emperor of India (until 1947), the last king of Ireland (until 1949), and the first Head of the Commonwealth.

As the second son of King George V, he was not expected to inherit the throne and spent his early life in the shadow of his elder brother, Edward. He served in the Royal Navy during World War I, and after the war took on the usual round of public engagements. He married Lady Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon in 1923, and they had two daughters, Elizabeth (who succeeded him as Queen Elizabeth II) and Margaret.

George's elder brother ascended the throne as Edward VIII on the death of their father in 1936. However, less than a year later Edward revealed his desire to marry the twice-divorced American socialite Wallis Simpson. For political and religious reasons, the British Prime Minister, Stanley Baldwin, advised Edward that he could not marry Mrs. Simpson and remain king. So, Edward abdicated in order to marry, and George VI ascended the throne as the third monarch of the House of Windsor.

Within twenty-four hours of his accession the Irish parliament, the Oireachtas, passed the External Relations Act, which essentially removed the power of the monarch in Ireland. Further events greatly altered the position of the monarchy during his reign: three years after his accession, his realms, except Ireland, were at war with Nazi Germany. In the next two years, war with Italy and the Empire of Japan followed. Though Britain and its allies were ultimately victorious, the United States and the Soviet Union rose as pre-eminent world powers and the British Empire declined. With the independence of India and Pakistan in 1947, and the foundation of the Republic of Ireland in 1949, George's reign saw the acceleration of the break-up of the Empire and its transition into the Commonwealth of Nations.

Notes for Elizabeth Angela Bowes-Lyon Queen of England-Queen Mother:

Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon (Elizabeth Angela Marguerite; 4 August 1900 - 30 March 2002) was the Queen consort of King George VI of the United Kingdom and the British Dominions from 1936 until his death in 1952. After her husband's death, she was known as Queen Elizabeth The Queen Mother,[2][3][4] to avoid confusion with her daughter, Queen Elizabeth II. She was the last Queen

Generation 34 (cont.)



consort of Ireland and Empress consort of India.

Born into a family of Scottish nobility (her father inherited the Earldom of Strathmore and Kinghorne in 1904), she came to prominence in 1923 when she married Albert, Duke of York, the second son of King George V and Queen Mary. As Duchess of York, she - along with her husband and their two daughters Elizabeth and Margaret - embodied traditional ideas of family and public service.[5] She undertook a variety of public engagements, and became known as the "Smiling Duchess" because of her consistent public expression.[6]


In 1936, her husband unexpectedly became King when her brother-in-law, Edward VIII, abdicated in order to marry the American divorcée Wallis Simpson. As Queen consort, Elizabeth accompanied her husband on diplomatic tours to France and North America in the run-up to World War II. During the war, her seemingly indomitable spirit provided moral support to the British public, and in recognition of her role as a propaganda tool, Adolf Hitler described her as "the most dangerous woman in Europe".[7] After the war, her husband's health deteriorated and she was widowed at the age of 51 in 1952.

On the death of her mother-in-law Queen Mary in 1953, with her brother-in-law living abroad and her elder daughter Queen at the age of 25, Elizabeth became the senior member of the Royal Family and assumed a position as family matriarch. In her later years, she was a consistently popular member of the family, when other members were suffering from low levels of public approval.[8] She continued an active public life until just a few months before her death at the age of 101, seven weeks after the death of her younger daughter, Princess Margaret.



George VI King of the United Kingdom and Elizabeth Angela Bowes-Lyon Queen of England-Queen Mother had the following children:

71. i. LIVING³⁵ WINDSOR QUEEN ELIZABETH II II was born on 21 Apr 1926 in Bruton, London, , England. She died in No, Ringkobing, Denmark. She married Philip Mountbatten, son of Andrew Oldenburg and Alice VonBattenberg, on 20 Nov 1947 in Westminster Abbey, London, , England. He was born on 10 Jun 1921 in Kérkyra, Kerkira, Ionian Islands, Greece. He died on 06 Feb 1952 in Great Granddaughter Queen, , Victoria, Australia. 
- ii. MARGARET ROSE WINDSOR was born on 21 Aug 1930 in Glamis Castle, , Angus, Scotland. She died on 09 Feb 2002 in King Edward VII, London, , England. 

Generation 35

68. **ALFRED LANDON³⁵ PETERSON** (Alfred Nelus³⁴, Celia Octavia³³ Camp, Abner Abe Taylor³² Camp, Lawson³¹ Camp, Abner³⁰ Camp, Joseph²⁹ Camp, Thomas²⁸ Camp, Thomas²⁷ Camp, Thomas²⁶ Camp, Thomas²⁵ Campe, Thomas²⁴ Campe, William²³ Campe, Robert²² Kempe, Richard²¹ Kemp, Robert²⁰ Kemp, Bartholomew¹⁹ Kemp, Anne¹⁸ Clifford, John¹⁷ De Clifford, William¹⁶ De Clifford, Lewis¹⁵ Clifford, Roger¹⁴ De Clifford, Robert¹³ De Clifford, Robert¹² De Clifford, Roger¹¹ De Clifford, Roger¹⁰ De Clifford, Roger⁹ De Clifford, Walter⁸ De Clifford, Walter⁷ De Clifford, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 01 Dec 1948 in Miami, Florida, USA. He married Amelia Barbosa, daughter of Luis Barbosa and Angela Arellano, on 15 Dec 1971 in El Paso Texas. She was born on 17 Sep 1940 in Hudspeth County, Texas, USA. 

Alfred Landon Peterson and Amelia Barbosa had the following children:

- i. ARLENE FRANCES³⁶ PETERSON was born on 17 May 1973 in El Paso, El Paso, Texas, USA. She met MICHAEL PHILLIPS. 
72. ii. MONICA PETERSON was born on 01 May 1975 in El Paso, El Paso, Texas, USA. She met STACEY WARD. He was born on 29 Jan 1976 in Bristol, Tennessee. 

Generation 35 (cont.)

iii. ERIC PETERSON was born on 02 Nov 1976 in El Paso, El Paso, Texas, USA.



69. **ANN PETERSON³⁵ ROGERS** (Alfred Nelus³⁴ Peterson, Celia Octavia³³ Camp, Abner Abe Taylor³² Camp, Lawson³¹ Camp, Abner³⁰ Camp, Joseph²⁹ Camp, Thomas²⁸ Camp, Thomas²⁷ Camp, Thomas²⁶ Camp, Thomas²⁵ Campe, Thomas²⁴ Campe, William²³ Campe, Robert²² Kempe, Richard²¹ Kemp, Robert²⁰ Kemp, Bartholomew¹⁹ Kemp, Anne¹⁸ Clifford, John¹⁷ De Clifford, William¹⁶ De Clifford, Lewis¹⁵ Clifford, Roger¹⁴ De Clifford, Robert¹³ De Clifford, Robert¹² De Clifford, Roger¹¹ De Clifford, Roger¹⁰ De Clifford, Roger⁹ De Clifford, Walter⁸ De Clifford, Walter⁷ De Clifford, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa, Alfred Nelus³⁴ Peterson, Alfred Louis Peterson). She met **M. KEITH ROGERS**.



M. Keith Rogers and Ann Peterson Rogers had the following children:

- i. LEE³⁶ ROGERS.
- ii. DAVID ROGERS.
- iii. SCOTT ROGERS.



70. **SUANDRA PETERSON³⁵ PARSONS** (Alfred Nelus³⁴ Peterson, Celia Octavia³³ Camp, Abner Abe Taylor³² Camp, Lawson³¹ Camp, Abner³⁰ Camp, Joseph²⁹ Camp, Thomas²⁸ Camp, Thomas²⁷ Camp, Thomas²⁶ Camp, Thomas²⁵ Campe, Thomas²⁴ Campe, William²³ Campe, Robert²² Kempe, Richard²¹ Kemp, Robert²⁰ Kemp, Bartholomew¹⁹ Kemp, Anne¹⁸ Clifford, John¹⁷ De Clifford, William¹⁶ De Clifford, Lewis¹⁵ Clifford, Roger¹⁴ De Clifford, Robert¹³ De Clifford, Robert¹² De Clifford, Roger¹¹ De Clifford, Roger¹⁰ De Clifford, Roger⁹ De Clifford, Walter⁸ De Clifford, Walter⁷ De Clifford, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa, Alfred Nelus³⁴ Peterson, Alfred Louis Peterson). She met **MARSHALL PARSONS**.



Marshall Parsons and Suandra Peterson Parsons had the following child:

- i. BRIGETTE³⁶ PARSONS.



71. **LIVING³⁵ WINDSOR QUEEN ELIZABETH II II** (George VI King of the³⁴ United Kingdom, George³³ the United Kingdom V, Edward³² of United Kingdom VII, Victoria The Queen of³¹ United Kingdom, Edward Augustus von Hannover³⁰ Duke of Kent, George III William Frederick²⁹ Hanover, Frederick²⁸ Lewis, George²⁷ August, K. George II II, King George I²⁶ Hanover, Sophia of Hanover²⁵ Wittelsbach, Elizabeth²⁴ Stuart, James I²³ Stuart, Henry²² Stuart, Margaret Countess of Lennox²¹ Douglas, Margaret²⁰ Tudor, Elizabeth¹⁹ Plantagenet, Edward IV¹⁸ Plantagenet, Richard¹⁷ Plantagenet, Richard Prince Of¹⁶ England, Edmund of Langley¹⁵ England, Edward¹⁴ King of England III, Edward II¹³ England, Edward I "Longshanks"¹² King of England, Henry¹¹ King of England III, John "Lackland"¹⁰ King of England, Henry⁹ of England II, Matilda of⁸ England, Henry I "Beauclerc"⁷ King of England, "The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 21 Apr 1926 in Bruton, London, England. She died in No, Ringkobing, Denmark. She married Philip Mountbatten, son of Andrew Oldenburg and Alice VonBattenberg, on 20 Nov 1947 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. He was born on 10 Jun 1921 in Kérkyra, Kerkira, Ionian Islands, Greece. He died on 06 Feb 1952 in Great Granddaughter Queen, Victoria, Australia.



Notes for Living Windsor Queen Elizabeth II II:

Elizabeth II (Elizabeth Alexandra Mary; born 21 April 1926) is the queen regnant of

Generation 35 (cont.)

16 independent sovereign states known as the Commonwealth realms, listed here in order of length of possession by the Crown: the United Kingdom, Canada, Australia, New Zealand, Jamaica, Barbados, the Bahamas, Grenada, Papua New Guinea, the Solomon Islands, Tuvalu, Saint Lucia, Saint Vincent and the Grenadines, Belize, Antigua and Barbuda, and Saint Kitts and Nevis. She holds each crown separately and equally in a shared monarchy, as well as acting as Head of the Commonwealth, and Supreme Governor of the Church of England. As a constitutional monarch, she is politically neutral and by convention her role is largely ceremonial.[1]

When Elizabeth was born, the British Empire was a pre-eminent world power, but its influence declined, particularly after the Second World War, and the empire evolved into the Commonwealth of Nations. Her father, George VI, was the last Emperor of India and the first Head of the Commonwealth. On his death in 1952, Elizabeth became Head of the Commonwealth, and queen of seven independent Commonwealth countries: the United Kingdom, Canada, Australia, New Zealand, South Africa, Pakistan, and Ceylon. During her reign, which, at 58 years, is one of the longest for a British monarch, she became queen of 25 other countries within the Commonwealth as they gained independence. Between 1956 and 1992, half of her realms, including South Africa, Pakistan and Ceylon (renamed Sri Lanka), became republics.

Elizabeth married Prince Philip, Duke of Edinburgh, in 1947, and the couple have four children and eight grandchildren. In the 1980s and 1990s, the private lives of their children were subject to great press attention, and contributed to increased discontent with the monarchy, which reached its peak on the death of Diana, Princess of Wales, in 1997. Since then, she has recovered public confidence, and her personal popularity remains high.

Living Windsor Queen Elizabeth II had the following child:

- i. CHARLES³⁶ WINDSOR was born on 14 Nov 1948 in Buckingham, London, , England. He died in No, Ringkøbing, Denmark.



Notes for Philip Mountbatten:

The Prince Philip, Duke of Edinburgh (born Prince Philippos of Greece and Denmark; born 10 June 1921) [N 2] is the husband of Queen Elizabeth II.

He was born into the Greek and Danish royal families, but his family was exiled from Greece when he was a child. He was educated in Germany and Scotland at schools run by the German Jewish educator Kurt Hahn. At the age of 18, he joined Britain's Royal Navy, in which he served during World War II, even though two of his German brothers-in-law fought on the opposing side. After the war, in March 1947, he renounced his titles, adopted the surname of his British maternal grandparents, and used the style "Lieutenant Philip Mountbatten". Later that year, he married Princess Elizabeth, the heir to the British throne. On his marriage, he was granted the style of His Royal Highness and the title of Duke of Edinburgh by his father-in-law King George VI. When Elizabeth became Queen in 1952, Philip left his naval career to act as her consort. His wife made him a Prince of the United Kingdom in 1957. He is Britain's longest-serving consort and the oldest serving spouse of a reigning monarch.

Philip Mountbatten and Living Windsor Queen Elizabeth II had the following children:

73.
 - i. CHARLES³⁶ WINDSOR was born on 14 Nov 1948 in Buckingham, London, , England. He died in No, Ringkøbing, Denmark. He married Diana Frances Spencer, daughter of Edward John VIII Spencer and Frances Ruth Burke Roche, on 29 Jul 1981 in St Pauls Cathedral, London, , England. She was born on 01 Jul 1961 in Sandringham, Norfolk, , England. She died on 31 Aug 1997 in Paris, Paris, Ile-de-France, France.
 - ii. WALES CHARLES PHILIP MOUNTBATTEN WINDSOR was born on 14 Nov 1948 in Buckingham, London, , England. He died in Nov in No, Ringkøbing, Denmark.



Generation 35 (cont.)

- iii. ANNE ELIZABETH WINDSOR was born on 15 Aug 1950 in St James Park, London, , England. She died in 2002 in No, Ringkobing, Denmark.
- iv. ANDREW ALBERT WINDSOR was born on 19 Feb 1960 in Palace, Buckinghamshire, , England. He died in No, Ringkobing, Denmark.
- v. EDWARD ANTHONY WINDSOR was born on 10 Mar 1964 in Buckingham, London, , England. He died in No, Ringkobing, Denmark.



Generation 36

72. **MONICA³⁶ PETERSON** (Alfred Landon³⁵, Alfred Nelus³⁴, Celia Octavia³³ Camp, Abner Abe Taylor³² Camp, Lawson³¹ Camp, Abner³⁰ Camp, Joseph²⁹ Camp, Thomas²⁸ Camp, Thomas²⁷ Camp, Thomas²⁶ Camp, Thomas²⁵ Campe, Thomas²⁴ Campe, William²³ Campe, Robert²² Kempe, Richard²¹ Kemp, Robert²⁰ Kemp, Bartholomew¹⁹ Kemp, Anne¹⁸ Clifford, John¹⁷ De Clifford, William¹⁶ De Clifford, Lewis¹⁵ Clifford, Roger¹⁴ De Clifford, Robert¹³ De Clifford, Robert¹² De Clifford, Roger¹¹ De Clifford, Roger¹⁰ De Clifford, Roger⁹ De Clifford, Walter⁸ De Clifford, Walter⁷ De Clifford, Richard⁶ Fitzpons, Guillaume De⁵ NORMANDIE, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 01 May 1975 in El Paso, El Paso, Texas, USA. She met **STACEY WARD**. He was born on 29 Jan 1976 in Bristol, Tennessee.



Stacey Ward and Monica Peterson had the following children:

- i. KATELAN³⁷ WARD.
- ii. OLIVIA NICHOL WARD.
- iii. GABRIEL JACKSON WARD.



73. **CHARLES³⁶ WINDSOR** (Living³⁵ Windsor Queen Elizabeth II, George VI King of the³⁴ United Kingdom, George³³ the United Kingdom V, Edward³² of United Kingdom VII, Victoria The Queen of³¹ United Kingdom, Edward Augustus von Hannover³⁰ Duke of Kent, George III William Frederick²⁹ Hanover, Frederick²⁸ Lewis, George²⁷ August, K. George II, King George I²⁶ Hanover, Sophia of Hanover²⁵ Wittelsbach, Elizabeth²⁴ Stuart, James I²³ Stuart, Henry²² Stuart, Margaret Countess of Lennox²¹ Douglas, Margaret²⁰ Tudor, Elizabeth¹⁹ Plantagenet, Edward IV¹⁸ Plantagenet, Richard¹⁷ Plantagenet, Richard Prince Of¹⁶ England, Edmund of Langley¹⁵ England, Edward¹⁴ King of England III, Edward II¹³ England, Edward I "Longshanks"¹² King of England, Henry¹¹ King of England III, John "Lackland"¹⁰ King of England, Henry⁹ of England II, Matilda of⁸ England, Henry I "Beauclerc"⁷ King of England, "The Conqueror" King of Eng⁶ William I I, Robert I "The Magnificent" Duke Of⁵ Normandy, Richard II "The Good" Duke Of⁴ Normandy, Richard I "Sans Peur" Duke Of³ Normandy, Guillaume I Longue Epbee Of² NORMANDY, Bayeux¹ Poppa) was born on 14 Nov 1948 in Buckingham, London, , England. He died in No, Ringkobing, Denmark. He married Diana Frances Spencer, daughter of Edward John VIII Spencer and Frances Ruth Burke Roche, on 29 Jul 1981 in St Pauls Cathedral, London, , England. She was born on 01 Jul 1961 in Sandringham, Norfolk, , England. She died on 31 Aug 1997 in Paris, Paris, Ile-de-France, France.



Charles Windsor and Diana Frances Spencer had the following children:

- i. WALES WILLIAM³⁷ MOUNTBATTEN WINDSOR was born on 21 Jun 1982 in Paddington, London, , England. He died.
- ii. HARRY MOUNTBATTEN WINDSOR was born on 15 Sep 1984 in Paddington, London, St Marys, England. He died.

